NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: S/HIGHLANDS

STATION: IALIBU

VOLUME No: 1

ACCESSION No: 496.

1954 - 1956

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 66 - 6

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1995

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF P.N.G. - WAIGANI.

PATROL REPORT OF: IALIBU ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: 2 1954/55 & 55/56 Number of Reports: 8

REPORT No:	FOLIO:	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/PTS	PERIOD OF PATROL	FILE No:
1 OF 1954/55	31	CLARIDGE R.A. & HANLEY J		[illegible] IALIBU VIA THE	1 MAP	20.7.54 - 6.10.54	
				KAGESUGI AND KAUGEL RIVERS AND		BROKEN PERIODS	
				RETURN VIA MINJ AND KUNDIAWA.			
2 OF 1954/55.	19	KIOGH. A.M	PO	TARI RIVER AREA	1 MAP	25.11.54 - 6.12.54	
4 OF 1954/55.	32	KIOGH. A.M	PO	PARO RIVER AREA, KAGUA RIVER AREA	1 MAP	9.6.55 - 25.6.55	
				AND MAMBU RIVER AREA.			
1 OF 1955/56	33	CONROY P.C.A	CPO	IALIBU BASIN AND PIAMBILL,	1 MAP	16.8.55 - 26.9.55	
				NAGOP AND IMI AREAS.			
2 OF 1955/56	21	HARRN J	P.O	AREA NORTH OF IALIBU, INCLUDING NAGOP AIR AND TAMBUL, AREA SOUTH	1 MAP	13.9.55 - 3.11.55	
				AND SOUTHEAST OF IALIBU TO KAUGA.			
3 OF 1955/56.	32	CONROY RC	CPO	NAGOP AND PIAMBIL		10.10.55 -- 21.11.55	
3 OF 1955/56	16	HARRIS	PO	WIRITAKU AND GRAVE PATROL POST	1 MAP	2.12.55 - 3.1.56	
4 OF 1955/56	10	KEENAN G.K	PO	KAGUA RIVER VALLEY		11.6.56 - 19.6.56	
	194						

SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS DISTRICT PATROL REPORTS

1954/55 and 1955/56

IALIBU

Report No.	Officer Conducting Patrol	Area Patrolled
IALIBU		
1 - 54/55	R.M.Claridge	Mt. Karimui from Ialibu via the Mogoman and Kaugel Rivers and return via Minj and Kundiawa
2 - 54/55	A.M.Keogh	Iaro River Area. Wiri - Taru Area
4 - 54/55	A.M.Keogh	Faro River Area; Kagua River Area; Mambu River Area;
1 - 55/56	P.C.A.Conroy	Ialibu Basin and Piambil, Nagop and Imi Areas.
2 - 55/56	J.Harris	Area north of Ialibu including Nagop, Die and Tambul; Area South and Southeast of Ialibu to Kaugo
3 - 55/56	P.C.A.Conroy	Nagop and Piambil
3 - 55/56	J.Harris	Wiritaru and Erave Patrol Post
4 - 55/56	G.R.Keenan	Kagua River Valley

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of... SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS ... Report No. LALIBU 1 of 54/55

Patrol Conducted by R.M.Claridge P.O. & J.Hayes C.P.O.

Area Patrolled... Mt. KARIMUI from LALIBU via the MOGONON & NAUGEL Rivers and return via MINJ & KUNDAWA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans...

60

Natives...

Duration—From.../.../19... to.../.../19... 20th July to 21st July
31st July to 12th August
18th August to 6th October

Number of Days 54

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services.../.../19...

Medical ... .../.../18...

Map Reference...

Objects of Patrol...

...

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 ...
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £...

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £...

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ...

...

...

...

30/18/71

30-21/71

30th November,1934.

The Assistant Commissioner,
Gulf District,
BAHREIN.

The attached Report is forwarded as requested by Mr.Dickson a short while ago. It is a copy of Mr.R.J.Gillespie's Report of his Patrol to the Trucial coast.

For your information please.

A.C.G.B.
(A.C.G.B. Dickson)
Political Agent,
Bahrein.

30/18/71.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
27 NOV 1954

File No. 30/1 - 76.

Sub-District Office,
MENDI. S.H.D.

26th November, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report Ialibu No.1 of 1954/55.

Under cover please find a report of a patrol carried out by Patrol Officer Claridge to the Mt. Karamui, Mogonon and Kaugel River areas.

Although this patrol operated for only a few miles within the Southern Highlands District it gives us much valuable information which we can turn to good use at a later date.

The trip was carried out in an efficient manner but it is rather a pity that the aerial survey was not made before the party set out the first. However I think the abortive first start itself emphasizes this point. Such a flight over areas such as this can save much time and energy to say nothing of the sense of shame that an officer suffers when he is forced back.

Mr. Claridge could find no basis for the report that an A.P.C. party had been menaced by natives or that raids are being made across the FIO. It would be enlightening to know whether the party was actually menaced or whether they were told that they were going to be attacked. Mr. Claridge was in contact with a group of Pawaians who had acted as guides to the party. In any event he reports that apparently harmonious relations now exist between the parties concerned.

The Patrol Officer obliquely brings out a point that has been giving me considerable unease. The majority of police in the Mendi and Ialibu detachments (and I understand that A.D.O. Crellin at Tari has the same troubles) are of Highlands origin and while these men may make very good town guards they are completely out of their element in a District such as this where deep fast flowing streams have to be crossed. Furthermore they do not as yet have the tradition of service that a coastal man accepts as a matter of course. Because of this they require continual watching on patrol especially when they are dealing with primitive natives.

The population density of the area patrolled is very small and although the patrol was out for sixty-four days it was estimated that the population of the area was only four and a half thousand. This is insignificant in comparison with other areas in the District.

Probably the Mount Karamui area could be more efficiently patrolled from Kundiawa rather than from Ialibu or Minj.

Attached to the report are some excellent maps that give some idea of the area patrolled and also some sketches. Mr.Claridge collected some ethnological specimens on the trip and if they are of interest to Mr. Julius we could send them in to him.

Could twelve copies of the map be printed and sent back to us please. They are for distribution to Goroka.

(over).....

Copy: Dist.Comm.W.H.D.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

File No.30/1-73
District Office.

(Page 2)

Kundiawa, Minj, Mount Hagen and Erave.

Attached also find a contingency voucher for Mr. Claridges' camping out allowance.

(D.J. Clancy)
Assistant District Officer.

Mt. Hagen

6. Good luck.

Kent. R. Cole
District Commissioner.

Copy: Dist.Comm.W.H.D.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

File No.30/1-/3
District Office,
Southern Highlands,
Mendi,
22nd.July 1954

Mr. R.M. Claridge,
Officer in Charge,
Ialibu Patrol Post,

Patrol Instructions.

Confirming verbal instructions regarding the KAUGEL - KARAMUI Patrol.

2. Subject to availability of aircraft from Mendi you are required to move your patrol to Mount Hagen to commence Ialibu Patrol No.1/54-55.Movement will be as soon as possible after this date.

3. The objects of the patrol are as follows:-

(a) To trace thecourse of the Kaugel River to its junction with the TUA River and determine it's relation to the Territorial Boundary.

(b) Estimate the native population in the Southern Kaugel Valley.

(c) Examine the country between the PIO and TUA Rivers,west of Mount Karamui.

(d) Spread Administration influence wherever possible.

4. The Director has advised:-

" Instruct Claridge (&)Daugherty to extend Kaugel Patrol to include area between PIO and TUA Rivers west Mount Karamui stop recent raids from this area across PIO and believe six natives killed and women hostages taken stop European party in vicinity at time threatened by raiders therefore Patrol strength should be adjusted accordingly. "

Please investigate this report.

5. Upon arrival at Mount Hagen you will report to the District Commissioner,Western Highlands and cooperate with him in preparing the patrol. Mr. R.J. Daugherty,I understand, will join you at Mt. Hagen and you will thence operate as a combined Southern and Western Highland's patrol.

The District Commissioner,Mt. Hagen, has agreed to supply the patrol with rations, trade etc but you will take your own Police escort from Ialibu and this will be augmented by Mt. Hagen

6. Good Luck.

Lt.

Lieut. R. Cole
District Commissioner.

Copy: Dist.Comm.W.H.D.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

File No. 30/1.

IALIBU Patrol Post,
Mendi Sub-District.

25th October, 1954.

The Assistant District Officer,
M E N D I.

IALIBU Patrol Report No.1 of 1954/55
by: R.M. CRAIGE, P.O.

Herewith the above report for -

(i) 3 Copies D.D.S.& N.A., Port Moresby.
(ii) 1 Copy District Commissioner, Mendi.
(iii) 1 Copy District Commissioner, Mt. Hagen.
(iv) 1 Copy District Commissioner, Goroka.

Could two copies of the Map be printed for IALIBU, please.

(R.M. CRAIGE)
O.I.C. IALIBU.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT No.1 of 1954/55, IALIBU, Southern Highlands District.

REPORT OF PATROL TO : MT.KARIMUI from IALIBU via the MOGONON and KAUGEL Rivers and return via KUNDIANA and MENJ.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY : R.K.CLARIDGE, Patrol Officer
and
J.HALLS, C.P.O.

OBJECTS OF PATROL :
i. Map the course of the lower KAUGEL River and determine it's relation with the Territorial Border.
ii. Investigate reports of unrest in the PIO River area.
iii. Consolidate Government Influence.

DURATION OF PATROL :
20th July to 21st July 1954. - 2 days.
31st July to 12th August, 1954 - 13 days
18th August to 6th October, 1954 - 49 days

Total: 64 days.

NATIVE PERSONEL :
i. R.P.C. 11(9 Constables, 2 N.C.O's).
ii. 48 Carriers.
iii. One Interpreter.

MAP REFERENCE : See sketch map attached.

LAST PATROL TO AREA :
i. KARIMUI area - KELLY, 1953
ii. PIO River - SHEEHEY & CLARIDGE, 1952.
iii. Upper MOGONON River, DAUGHERTY, 1953.
iv. Parts touched by CHAMPION & ADAMSON in 1936.

INTRODUCTION:

A glance at the diary will show that the patrol was divided into two sections. After thirteen days on the upper KAUGEL the patrol returned to MT.HAGEN and conducted an aerial survey of the KAUGEL Valley. As a result of this survey it was decided to enter the KARIMUI Area via the MOGOHON River - the lower KAUGEL being entirely without population.

The patrol was successful in all it's objects and no mishaps arose.

A portable Transceiver was supplied for the patrol but unfortunately it had to be left at MINJ due to a fault in the set.

PATROL DIARY:

Tuesday 20th July, 1954.

Departed LAIBU at 0900hrs and proceeded to ONAI dance village at 1.35hrs.

Sufficient food bought with beads. Rain during the evening.

Wednesday 21st July.

Broke camp at 0545hrs and went direct to MENDI and reported to the District Commissioner at 1430hrs.

Thursday 22nd July to Friday 23rd July.

At MENDI.

Saturday 24th July.

Proceeded to Mt.HAGEN per aircraft to join Mr. Patrol Officer DAUGHERTY of MINJ.

Sunday 25th July to Friday 30th July.

At MT.HAGEN. Prepared patrol stores and obtained local carriers. Mr. BURCHETT, E.M.A. joined the patrol here.

Saturday 31st July.

The carriers having departed at 0900hrs the European personel moved off per land rover at 1200hrs arriving at the TRUGL River bridge at 1245hrs and walked on to the AIDP Rest House at 1315hrs.

Mr. BURCHETT inspected the new aid post and wards during the afternoon.

Mr. SCOTT of the East and West Indies Bible Mission PABARABUK visited the patrol.

Ample food purchased with beads and paint. No rain. Altitude 4,100' A.S.L.

Sunday 1st August, 1954.

Departed ALIMP at 0640hrs, followed EMA Creek upstream until 0720hrs then climbed a grassy spur leading up into the KUBORS. Passed through the scattered hamlets of the KOGA Group and rested at 0930hrs.

Set up the AT4 transceiver but unable to contact MENDI. Moved on at 1000hrs and climbed steadily to DIGU dance village at the crest of the ridge at 1045hrs and made camp.

Cloudy weather prevented bearings being taken. Light rain commenced at 1330hrs and only about 60 people visited the camp.

Sufficient food purchased. Altitude 6,000' A.S.L.

Monday 2nd August.

Departed DIGU at 0720hrs and followed the crest of a ridge to KOMDIGU Ceremonial Ground and rested at 0945hrs. Continued on through forest gradually descending towards WAIGA River until dropping steeply to cross it at 1430hrs. Climbed steeply to the WIGA hamlets at 1700hrs and made camp.

Ample food available for beads and paint. Altitude, 5,875' A.S.L.

KAUGEL Valley covered in cloud so decided to remain here tomorrow and take bearings.

Tuesday 3rd August.

Patrol rested at WIGA. Took bearings and established position of WIGA in relation to the Territorial Border - KAUGEL River flows generally ESE and is about four miles below us. Took photographs.

Treatments given by the E.M.A.. He is of the opinion that the area is highly malarious.

Food purchased. Rain at night.

Wednesday 4th August.

Broke camp at 0640hrs and descended through rain forest to MIRI Creek at 0800hrs. Followed the creek downstream running a traverse thence up along a timbered covered spur to the SSE. Passed through KUMA Hamlet at 1007hrs. Rested and moved on at 1015hrs and finally made camp in the bush at 1200hrs.

Set up ATR4 Transceiver but unable to contact MENDI at the prearranged time of 1230hrs.

As there is no known population further down the valley, sent L/Cpl. HENAWI ahead to find a possible track leading to the KAUGEL River

Rice and meat issued. Heavy rain at night. Altitude 4,000' A.S.L. No natives here.

Thursday 5th August.

Broke camp at 0745hrs and, following a spur in a generally South Easterly direction arrived at the KAUGEL River at it's junction with KOM River at 1030hrs. Alt. here 2500' ASL..

Thursday 5th August. (continued).

Commenced to traverse the KAUGEL River downstream at 1100hrs following the Northern bank. Patrol moved alternatively along the river edge and scaling spurs where a passage along the river proper could not be made. The PAGETA Creek was crossed at 1300hrs and the ARU River at 1330hrs and camp was made at 1545hrs in the bush approximately 200' above the river on the northern bank.

The KAUGEL River here is moderately fast flowing, about 70 yards wide and deep but the presence of numerous rapids excluded any ideas of rafting.

Rain during the day. Rations issued. Alt. 2,550' ASL. Patrol now cutting it's own track through the forest.

Friday 6th August.

Departed camp at 0715hrs and followed the river in an easterly direction but the extremely precipitous cliffs forming the bank here forced the patrol further north into the hills. By having to cut our track, speed was reduced to less than ½ mile per hour. Finally made camp about one mile north of the river at 1540hrs.

Rations issued. Rain throughoutt the night. Alt. 4,100' A.S.L.

Saturday 7th August.

In view of the nature of the country travelled yesterday, it is obvious that with the amount of rations carried the patrol will not be able to reach the TUA junction. Accordingly, the patrol moved north at 0715hrs in search of a suitable airdrop site. However nothing at all suitable was found, the country being rugged and heavily timbered. Continued along the crest of a ridge to the north for several hours before reaching KEGU Hamlet at 1415hrs. Made camp.

Bearings were taken on prominent features and the compass traverse orientated. From here the course of the KAUGEL River can be traced to it's point of turning south.

Food bought with beads and paint. Some rice issued as native supplies not plentiful. Alt. 5,000' A.S.L..

Sunday 8th August.

Set up ATR4 at KEGU but unable to contact HEADL. Constable GARIMA treated for a severe foot wound which prevents him walking.

More bearings taken on MTs. GILUWE, IALIBU and KARIMUI and the course of the Kaugel noted. The river gorge is about three miles to the south and runs in an easterly direction for about 15 miles before turning south to the TUA. At this point the river is in New Guinea.

Monday 9th August.

Departed KEGU at 0725hrs and because A/C GARIMA had to be carried the patrol took a longer but easier route to the north following the ridge tops. The final ridge to WIGA was climbed and camp was made at 1725hrs.

Food purchased with beads and salt. Heavy rain at night. Alt. 5,300' A.S.L.

Tuesday 10th August.

Departed WIGA at 0715hrs, followed a ridge for a short distance then dropped steeply to WAIKA River and climbed the ridge to the north. Followed down a spur to the N.W. until reaching KENAIMBAKA Ceremonial Ground at 1515hrs where we camped.

Ample food purchased for beads and salt. Alt. 4,100' A.S.L.

Wednesday 11th August.

Away at 0620hrs and travelled North over the grassy ridges of the NEBLIYER Valley and ALIMP was reached at 1035hrs.

Food available. Rain at night.

Thursday 12th August.

Patrol moved to MT.HAGEN and reported to the District Commissioner.

Friday 13th August to Tuesday 17th August.

Messrs Cole, Dishon, Claridge, Daugherty and Burchett conducted an aerial survey of the KAUGEL River and KARIMUI areas on Sunday 15th. As a result of this survey it was decided to abandon the Middle Kaugel section of the patrol and recommence from MINJ.

Wednesday 18th August.

The patrol, consisting of myself, Mr. C.P.C. HAYES, 11 members of the constabulary and 48 carriers departed MINJ Government Station at 0915hrs. Moved along a made road until leaving it just across the MINJ River at 1015hrs. Followed a good track to the east along the Southern wall of the Waghi Valley. Dropped down to cross the MUHANTS River at 1330hrs. Continued on to OMUNG R.H. at 1500hrs and made camp.

Plenty of food purchased with paint beads and salt. Light rain at night. Alt. 5,600' A.S.L..

[illegible]day 19th August.

Left OMUNG at 0615hrs and followed the OMUNG [illegible] upstream in a generally SSW direction. Crossed the river several times by way of single log bridges and passed through numerous garden areas. Only met a few people along the track and they told us that they would bring food to the junction of two small creeks further up the valley.

Patrol reached creek junction at 1040hrs. Sent the patrol ahead with Mr. Hayes whilst two constables and myself remained to buy food. Only 150 lbs kaukau bought by 1400hrs so packed this and had it carried up to TONDON - track uphill all the way following a ridge well into the KUBORS. Reached the camp at 1615hrs after climbing 3,700'. Alt. 9,700'.

TONDON is the name of a small cleared area used by the natives as a camping site when crossing the KUBORS. Local people had erected several shelters for the use of the patrol.

Had to issue some rice to the carriers. Heavy rain throughout the evening.

Friday 20th August.

Broke camp at 0630hrs and climbed to GURUKU Pass at 0850hrs. Altitude here 11,470' A.S.L.. Rested here and took photographs and bearings. Started descent of the southern slopes of the KUBORS at 0930hrs. Followed a timbered spur down until reaching KAMKEA R/H at 1415hrs. Rest House in poor condition.

Only a little kaukau bought with beads and a small pig for one Gold Lip Shell.

Sent word down the valley that the patrol intended following the MOGONON River to it's junction with the TAUGEL.

The high altitude reached on todays walk had no ill-effects on the carriers. Light rain during afternoon and night. Alt. 6050' A.S.L..

Saturday 21st August.

Mts. KARIMUI AND BUAURU (AU) clear this morning - took bearings. Left KAMKEA at 0640hrs and descended to the junction of GUL and KWIKWI Creeks at 0725hrs. River now becomes the MONGONON. Followed river downstream skirting around spurs running down to the river bank. Track fairly good and always about 50'-100' above the river.

Finally reached MIRU R/H at 1100hrs and made camp. Quite a large crowd of natives visited the patrol during the afternoon. Discussions held on native affairs.

Plenty of food purchased for beads, paint, salt and Tambu. Bought two small pigs for two steel knives and four coloured handkerchiefs.

Surday 22nd August.

Remained MIRU. Talks with people during the day. Another large gathering of natives including the Luluai of IC and two Tultuls from the northern slopes of MT.AU.

Ample food bought including one pig. Light rain in afternoon.

Monday 23rd August.

Departed MIRU at 0645hrs and followed MOGONON down to ANJIBAL Hamlet arriving there at 1000hrs and made camp. This is the most southerly point reached by MIMJ Patrol No.5 of 52/53.

About 50 people live here and the natives say there are no more settlements further south. The rest house at AU can be seen about six miles across the valley - bearing 149 degrees magnetic.

Only a little kaukau bought but the purchase of two small pigs gave us enough for the carriers. Rain throughout the afternoon and night. Alt. 4150' A.S.L.

Tuesday 24th August.

Left ANJIBAL at 0645hrs and climbed a steep ridge to KAINOO Hamlet at 0730hrs (ALU People) and rested - bearing to MT. AU 170 degrees. Moved on at 0745hrs through rain forest to the south west. Track now higher above the MOGONON and swinging around the tips of numerous spurs.

Tuesday 24th August. (Continued).

Last nights heavy rain made the track very muddy and slippery - patrol moved slowly. Finally reached a small native settlement named TAIAS at 1330hrs. Reached our camp in an old garden area adjacent to the native houses.

Only counted 35 people here but the patrol received a very good welcome - this the first patrol to visit here.

Not much food available so rice and meat issued. Heavy rain again in afternoon and night. Sent two constables down to the MOGOMON to inspect the bridge - reported that repairs will be necessary. Alt. 3750' A.S.L.

Wednesday 25th August.

Sent 20 carriers and six policemen away at 0530hrs to repair bridge and patrol followed at 0700hrs arriving at the river at 0735hrs. Altitude at bridge 2720' A.S.L.. The river at this point is about 30 yards wide , rapid and 4' - 5' deep. Completed repairs at 0900hrs and all safely across by 0930hrs.

Ascended steeply through forest to the top of the river gorge then followed a ridge up along the western slopes of MT.AU to an old garden site at 1330hrs and rested - alt. 2,400' A.S.L.. Started down the southern side of the ridge through thick forest at 1400hrs and made camp in the bush at 1530hrs.

No population here - rice and meat issued.

Thursday 26th August.

Broke camp at 0600hrs in heavy rain and travelled to the south west through relatively flat forested country. Met the Luluai and several men from LANI (KAUGEL River) along the road - the Luluai reported that a patrol out from KUNDIAWA was operating further to the south of MT. AU. The patrol rested in a new garden site at 1100hrs. From here we could see the KAUGEL River gorge just above it's junction with the MOGOMON. Took bearing on KEGU (the lowest point reached on the first stage of this patrol) about 15 - 20 miles to the west.

Moved on at 1130hrs and soon after passed through URUJA Hamlet - only 7 women and one old man here. Descended to SURIWASA River thence through undulating forest to WOROMU River at 1430hrs. Heavy rain commenced as we ascended steeply to PIAU'U Hamlet arriving there at 1600hrs. Made camp.

Only a little food bought and had to issue rice. Approximately 50 people visited the camp. Heavy rain throughout the day and night. Altitude 3,300' A.S.L.

Friday 27th August.

Left PIAU'U at 0630hrs, walked through an old garden area then crossed a deep gorge to IAESA Hamlet arriving there at 0900hrs. Quite a few people here - this the largest settlement since leaving MIRU. Found that the KUNDIAWA Patrol left here yesterday on it's way to the NOMAI. This patrol came up the KAUGEL - now called the WILI - from the TUA.

Friday 27th August. (Continued).

Made camp here and treated all carriers for leech bites - they have been very bad the last three days. Mosquitoes now troublesome at nights.

Noticed two distinct changes here. Firstly the type of house is completely different to the upper MOGONON dwelling and secondly there is a complete change in the language - our MINJ interpreter now useless.

Plenty of food available for beads and salt. Rain during the day and night. Altitude of IAESA 3,100' A.S.L.

Selected guides to take us to the KAUGEL - MOGONON junction tomorrow.

Saturday 28th August.

Left IAESA at 0640hrs, crossed small creek then followed a spur down to the MOGONON River then moved 200 yards down to the junction with the KAUGEL (WILI) River. KAUGEL River here is about 80 yards wide, flows at about 12 knots and is 4' to 6' deep. The small island seen on the aerial survey lies mid-stream approximately 200 yards down from the junction - owing to the nature of the river the island would not be suitable as a dropping site.

Our guides told us that some sago existed beyond some low ridges to the south. Patrol followed the WILI downstream along the eastern bank for about ½ mile then cut inland over two ridges before reaching the sago at 1630hrs. While looking at the palms - immature for processing - our IAESA guides decided it was time to disappear leaving a man from AU to answer any questions.

Made camp nearby at 1700hrs. Rice and meat issued. Heavy rain at night. Alt. 2,000' A.S.L.

Sunday 29th August.

Broke camp at 0700hrs with light rain falling. As the KUNDIAWA Patrol came up from the KAUGEL - TUA junction we decided to examine the country to the east of here. Without guides, we cut a track following a small watercourse upstream to the northeast. At 1030hrs we found a faint native hunting track so followed this to the east until meeting two natives at 1245hrs. These men were from IAESA who said that after seeing our previous guides return prematurely, they came out to find us.

Patrol retraced it's steps for about a mile, then headed south across a deep gorge, followed a ridge to the south east and made camp in the bush at 1615hrs with heavy rain falling.

Leeches very bad today. Rice and meat issued. Alt. 3,220' A.S.L.

Monday 30th August.

Broke camp in the rain at 0740hrs and travelled southest through level forest country broken by numerous streams. Passed through a small hamlet (UNUME) and several gardens then descended steeply to AGI River, climbed steeply to the east of a distinct cone called Una and on to DURI Hamlet at 0950hrs. Met the people from here along the road - they were just leaving on a hunting trip. Continued on in light rain at 1015hrs with a guide from DURI and shortly afterwards got onto a track used by the KUNDIAWA Patrol several days ago. Passed through two extensive gardens before reaching SURIGWA Rest House at 1115hrs.

Monday 30th August.

This hamlet lies due south of MT.AU and about five miles distance. Plenty of food bought with beads and salt, also two small pigs for a tomahawk each. Rain continued throughout the day. Alt. 3,500' A.S.L.

Tuesday 31st August.

Remained in camp. Discussions with people during the day - one Chimbu constable able to speak the language of one of the natives, so we had to resort to double interpretation. Ascertained that the best route to the NERA (TUA) River went south of the hamlet of TALABAKUL, so we will go there tomorrow.

Readjusted loads - now have eight full day rations for the trip to the PIO River. Orientated our map and worked out the best route to KARIMUI (Known locally as MT. MIU).

Plenty of food available for beads. Light rain at night.

Wednesday 1st September, 1954.

Left SUAIGMA at 0630hrs and walked through to ALGU and SINUGMA Creeks at 0740hrs. Rested at KUMAI hamlet at 0830hrs. Moved on at 0900hrs in a generally easterly direction and passed through two good garden areas before reaching TALABAKUL hamlet at 1045hrs. Made camp.

Interpretation very poor; can still only speak to one man - took him on strength as interpreter for the trip to KARIMUI. Plenty of food bought although only about 50 people visited the camp. Rain commenced at 1700hrs and continued throughout the night. Alt. 3,100' A.S.L.

Thursday 2nd September.

Broke camp at 0600hrs - had already sent 5 constables and 12 carriers away at 0530hrs to proceed to the NERA and cut timber for rafts. Travelled south over flat forest country till resting at the end of a ridge at 0800hrs. From here the NERA gorge can be seen about a mile to the South.

Moved on at 0820hrs and followed a low saddle to the ridge overlooking the river. Descended gradually to the NERA arriving there at 1015hrs. All carriers on raft making whilst 4 coastal policeman swam the river on logs to rescue an old raft tied to the opposite bank.

River here about 70 yards wide and flowing at 9 - 12 knots. Commenced ferrying the cargo with the old raft at 1130hrs. Made an unsuccessful attempt to cross the river on a new raft but found the timbers too heavy for paddling through the current so continued with only the old one.

The last load of cargo reached the southern bank camp at 1900hrs in the dark. Police did a superb and tireless job today - one man received a few minor lacerations when he was thrown from the raft onto some rocks: his condition satisfacory. Rations issued. Alt. 1750' A.S.L.

Friday 3rd September.

Everyone had a good breakfast of rice before moving off at 0740hrs. Followed the NERA River downstream for 200 yards then headed south through swampy rain forest. Saw a good stand of sago at 0900hrs so decided to stop and work it.

Friday 3rd September (Continued).

Felled two palms and prepared for processing. Coastal police teaching the highland men the art.

Good clear weather today but unfortunately not in a position to take bearings. Alt. 1850' A.S.L.

Saturday 4th September.

Remained in camp. Continued making sago - made enough for three days supply.

Treatments given carriers for boils and leech bites. Light rain late afternoon.

Sunday 5th September.

Broke camp at 0630hrs and immediately started a gradual climb to the SSE through forest. Met a group of natives from north of the MERA on their way home from a trading trip to the KARIMUI area - buying TAPA cloth. Moved on again at 0815hrs. with one of these men as a guide and finally reached IOGOROMARU hamlet at 1000hrs and made camp.

This hamlet consists of two three storied houses plus a few more minor buildings scattered amongst the gardens. About 200 people visited the patrol during the afternoon and more than ample food was purchased with beads, paint and salt. Adequate payment made to the owners of the sago palms used by the patrol yesterday.

Obtained a good view of MT. KARIMUI and MT. AU (now called SUAURU) , bearings taken. Rain at night. Alt. 3425' A.S.L.

Monday 6th September.

Left IOGOROMARU at 0630hrs, travelled through light rain forest to HURISA Hamlet at 0750hrs. Rested and moved on at 0800hrs over relatively flat country passing through extensive old and new garden areas before reaching MIANU hamlet at 1115hrs. Made camp.

Another good clear day, took bearings onto Mts SUAURU and KARUMUI (KARIMUI now called MIAGU) Our interpreter from TALABAKUL not very useful when talking to the natives on a particular subject. Food bought with beads and paint. Alt. 4,250' A.S.L.. Heavy rain at night.

Tuesday 7th September.

A clear morning early; could see MTS GILUWE and IALIBU to the west and MT SUAURU to the north. Took photographs and compass bearings before breaking camp at 0700hrs.

Track ankle deep in mud and all slopes very greasy after last nights heavy rain. Walked through old gardens and odd patches of forest to PINIBUBU Hamlet at 0800hrs. Talked with natives about the POREI tribe but could not get any information about them - even though this group is known to exist only a few miles south of here. Continued on through extensive gardens to ADABU Creek then descended gradually through forest to EGIWA hamlet at 1045hrs. This hamlet was seen by myself on the 1952 Kendi patrol so decided to camp here - now on the edge of the POREI ground.

Tuesday 7th September. (Continued).

People soon gathered about the camp and, even though a few women were seen, the men were all heavily armed with bows and arrows. I inspected one of the multi-storied dwellings and made sketches of things of interest - noted large stocks of fighting equipment stacked above each sleeping compartment.

Attempted to talk to the natives but learnt little about them or the surrounding country. People very wary of the patrol and generally preferred to stand off in groups around their houses. A KIKORI patrol was attacked here in 1951.

Food bought with paint and empty tobacco tins.
Light rain continued from 1255hrs onwards. Alt. 3,500' A.S.L.

Cordoned off the camp and doubled the sentries at night.

Wednesday 8th September.

Departed EGIWA at 0620hrs and walked to the south through extensive old and new gardens. Dropped gradually to PORO Creek and followed it upstream for 10 minutes before climbing up to some old gardens and a burnt out hamlet at 0800hrs. Rested to 0815hrs then continued through light forest to PURCHARU hamlet at 0915hrs and made camp.

This settlement is the last of the known population before reaching the PURARI River to the south although these natives do visit the NEMI River area on sago making expeditions. This hamlet has grown considerably since my last visit in 1952. There are now 11 of the three storied houses together with many garden houses - previously there were only two dwellings here.

Despite the large population, only a little food was obtained from the natives and sago had to be issued. Light rain continued throughout the afternoon and night. Alt. 3775' A.S.L.

Could not learn anything about the reported raids across the PIO River. Was told that a group lived to the west of here so will go there tomorrow.

Thursday 9th September.

Broke camp at 0615hrs and travelled through cultivations and passed another group of houses at 0625hrs. Entered the forest at 0630hrs and descended steeply to SASA creek and followed it downstream. Periodically the water disappeared into limestone crevices leaving the creek dry. Still following the creek we saw the first gardens at 0930hrs and rested. Now in an area called KARUBI. Continued along the dry rocky creek bed in a westerly direction passing numerous cultivations along the banks. This creek winds it's way to the west through limestone ridges. Finally left the creek at 1030hrs and climbed to DUBUBERI hamlet at 1045hrs and made camp.

This settlement lies smugly between two sharp limestone ranges which form a deadend at the western end of the narrow valley. The MERA River flows just over the back of these ranges.

About 100 armed men visited the camp in the afternoon but no women or children were seen. Only a little kaukau was bought so sago was issued to the carriers. Late in the afternoon two small pigs were purchased with coloured calico. These pigs were publically shot to demonstrate the power of the service rifle.

One carrier fell heavily from a log today and bruised his ribs but luckily he is not in great pain.

Friday 10th September.

Left DUBUBERI at 0630hrs and walked back along yesterdays track for 35 minutes. At 0705hrs we climbed up to SARAMARU Hamlet and rested at 0740hrs. Headed SE over undulating forest country until we followed a small creek up to it's headwaters in a limestone range. Reached the crest of a ridge at 0915hrs and rested, then dropped down the other side following a small dry creek bed. Continued moving in a south easterly direction through shoking limestone country until reaching the first clump of sago at 1300hrs. Descended gradually to the NAMI River and made camp on the southern bank at 1400hrs.

Cut two palms and prepared them for processing tomorrow. Sago issued to the carriers. Heavy rain during the afternoon. Alt. 2,000' A.S.L.

Saturday 11th September.

Remained in camp on the NAMI. All personel working sago. The few natives from DUBUBERI who guided us yesterday offered themselves as guides for the trip to the PIO River.

During the afternoon 1 man and four women from GERIMATU (on the Purari River) arrived at the camp enroute FOROMARU. The man was a MOTU speaker and we learnt that he was taking the women back to their village to visit relatives. These women belong to the PUREI Tribe and have now married into the PAWAIA Group. These people denied all reports of fighting in this area and said that recently two Europeans came as far as the PIO and then returned to the PURARI. We learnt that a group of PAWAIA natives are at present on the PIO River making sago.

Issued sago. Rain at night.

Sunday 12th September.

Remained in camp and finished working the two palms at 1400hrs. Hid two days supply of sago in the bush for use on the return trip.

Monday 13th September.

Broke camp in light rain at 0615hrs and immediately started to climb to the SE over limestone ridges. Rain developed into a heavy downpour at 0625hrs and at 0730hrs the patrol rested in some old native huts. Weather cleared at 0815hrs so we moved on and reached the crest of the limestone range at 1100hrs - near the headwaters of the URU River.

Descended to the south and at 1315hrs came to a clump of sago palms and surprised a group of natives working there. Decided to make camp and try and contact these people but unfortunately we could not find any trace of them. This site was used for a camp by the 1952 Kendi patrol.

Sago issued. Rain during the afternoon and night. Alt. 2450' A.S.L.

Tuesday 14th September.

Waited for heavy rain to ease then broke camp at 0740hrs. Followed along a ridge above the URU River, gradually descending all the time. Passed through several good stands of sago before reaching the URU River at 0930hrs. River in flood and had some difficulty in crossing but eventually all across by 1040hrs. Recrossed the river lower down by fording. Followed the river down to it's junction with the PIO and made camp at 1130hrs.

Tuesday 14th September (Continued).

Several natives appeared on the opposite bank. They were MOTU speakers from GURIMATU and they told us that the two canoes left here by the 1952 Mendi patrol were washed away by floods a long time ago. Only one dilapidated canoe with half one side missing was available. Later in the afternoon about 15 more men joined the group on the southern bank and they offered to build a new canoe whilst we worked one this side.

The PIO River is now in flood and it will be impossible to cross until we get a couple of fine days without rain.

Felled two trees and started on the canoes. Sago issued at night. Rain throughout the evening. Alt. 800' A.S.L.

Wednesday 15th September.

Remained in camp on the PIO. Had heavy rains this morning and river now about 6 feet above yesterdays level. Police and carriers working canoes.

Several men treated for bad cuts received in the limestone country yesterday. Two carriers suffering from severe abdomenal pains caused by eating the heart of the wild GORU palm.

Nearly finished hollowing out two canoes - hard work with tomahawks and it would pay future patrols to carry several canoe adzes in these parts.

Rain commenced at 1545hrs and continued throughout the night. Rice and meat issued.

Thursday 16th September.

Remained in camp. Rain again this morning until 0940hrs. Worked on the canoes and completed hollowing the shells and started shaping the ends.

Heavy rains started at 1615hrs so knocked off and lashed the canoes to some large rocks with rattan cane. Owing to the sheer nature of the banks we are forced to work on the rocks lining the waters edge.

Rice and meat issued. The natives on the other side finished their canoe today but river too high to make a crossing.

Friday 17th September.

Last nights heavy rains brought the PIO down in flood and carried both canoes away. The GURIMATU natives lost theirs also even though it was pulled well up from the river. Sent three constables upstream to find another suitable canoe tree but they were unsuccessful.

During the afternoon another group of PAWAIA natives walked into our camp. They had been several miles upstream working sago. I questioned them re reports of fighting etc. in this area but they denied it. They said that since the KIKORI patrol of 1951 and the 1952 Mendi patrol the PAWAIA people had been friendly with the POREI group north of the PIO. Inter-marriage between the two groups is now common. Also learnt of a patrol by two Europeans (A.P.C.) to this area several months ago.

With this information and the nature of the weather it is pointless in attempting to get to GURIMATU as half of the people from there are now on the PIO. Repacked stores for return

Friday 17th September.(Continued).

trip north.

Rain commemced at 1345hrs. Rice and meat issued.

Saturday 18th September.

Broke camp at 0620hrs and travelled back over our old track to the NAMI River arriving there at 1500hrs. River up and found that some natives returning to the PURARI had just built a rough bridge over the deepest section. All over by 1545hrs and made camp on the northern bank.

Rain 1600hrs onwards. Sago issued.

Sunday 19th September.

Struck camp at 0600hrs and started climbing through sago swamp until reaching the last of the sago at 0730hrs. Ascended steeply through forested limestone and reached the crest of the range at 1015hrs and rested. Moved on over flat swampy timbered country at 1030hrs, walking mainly on fallen logs as the mud is knee-deep in most places. Heavy rain started at 1100hrs and shortly afterwards we met a native who took us on to PORAMARU at 1230hrs. Made camp on our old site.

Rain continued throughout theafternoon and night and strong winds made it cold. Very little kaukau bought so sago issued. About six of the carriers are suffering with boils; this could be due to the change in diet.

Monday 20th September.

Left PORAMARU at 0620hrs and proceeded direct to EGIWA Hamlet at 0900hrs and made camp. Spent the rest of the morning sitting in one of the large houses and talked to the natives. Interpretaion not the best. Purchased a few ethnological specimens and made sketches.

Light rain throughout the day kept many natives indoors. Only a small quantity of food bought with salt and beads. Despite precautions a few of the carriers are down with malaria - this area appears to be highly malarious.

Tuesday 21st September.

Away at 0640hrs and travelled to IOGOROMARU via PINIBUBU, MERISIRA and KERUA. Made camp at 1430hrs. Today we took a different track to that used on the southward trip but even so, we touched two of the previously visited hamlets.

Barely sufficient food purchased as afternoon rains kept a lot of natives away.

Wednesday 22nd September.

Remained IOGOROMARU. First sunny day for nearly two weeks. Dried out all stores and clothing. Carriers given medical treatment.

Discussions with natives re their relations with the people further south - previously these people denied all knowledge of roads beyond here.

No rain. Food purchased.

Thursday 23rd September.

Broke camp at 0610hrs and walked to the east through undulating forest to MEGABO Hamlet at 0900hrs. One member of the party suffering from poisoned foot and unable to walk further so made camp.

Talks with the people during the afternoon. There are three of the appointed "Boss BOYS" here (not sure whether the rings were issued or traded up from the MAREL river.).

Food bought with beads and paint. Worked a chair for tomorrows journey. No rain. Alt.3,300' A.S.L.

Friday 24th September.

Left MEGABO at 0645hrs and shortly afterwards descended to the MAIK River at 0710hrs. Worked a log bridge between two outcrops of rock and all personel and stores across by 0815hrs. Ascended steeply to MARUA Hamlet at 0900hrs and rested. Quite a gathering of natives here who offered cooked kaukau to the carriers and policemen. Moved on at 0930hrs, walked through extensive old gardens and patches of forest to MAUMARU Hamlet at 1145hrs and made camp. All the huts erected by the recent KUNDIAWA patrol are still in a good condition.

This place is the centre of the SOBUROP Group and, although this would number 300 souls, only one aged official exists here.

Plenty of food bought with beads, paint and salt. Light rain at night. Alt. 3,400' A.S.L.

Saturday 25th September.

Broke camp during light rain at 0640hrs and descended through gardens and crossed BOTIA Creek at 0710hrs and recrossed the same creek at 0750hrs. Country now flat but cut by a few deep gorges. Reached BAIAMAMU Hamlet at 0925hrs and rested. This hamlet is in the process of being buildt. Two houses have been erected for the men but the women are still living in cage-like structures built underneath the mens' houses.

Moved on at 0945hrs and travelled to the northeast, crossed two creeks before arriving at BOMERO Hamlet at 1245hrs. Made camp. Here again we found good huts built by a previous patrol.

Kaukau purchased, also one small pig for a coloured laplap. Alt.3,200' A.S.L.. No rain.

Sunday 26th September.

Very clear this morning, took bearings on MTS. KARIMUI and SUAURU. Struck camp at 0640hrs and descended gradually to the northeast through forest. The people here have started to clear a road down to the NERA River - already about 2 miles done and walking very pleasant. Reached the SENA river just above it's junction with the NERA at 0815hrs. The bridge completely U/S but luckily the water low enough to ford.

Patrol followed the NERA upstream and the low level of the river enabled us to walk along the bank with the minimum amount of diverting inland. Finally reached the bridge at 1500hrs and found it in an excellent condition (it looked as though it had just been rebuilt) so we crossed and moved up to HAI'IDE hamlet at 1600hrs and made camp. Alt. 2,100' A.S.L.

Monday 27th September.

Left NAI'IDE at 0610hrs, dropped down to the NERA River and followed it upstream for 40 minutes thence up steeply to the northeast. Hereagain a good track had been cleared about 9 feet wide and for about 4 miles. Reached the crest of one range at 0930hrs and rested. Descended to a small creek and walked up along it until 1100hrs. Climbed up a steep spur to the north then followed along the top of the ridge and dropped gradually to IOMA Rest House at 1215hrs. Made camp.

Detailed one constable to take a note to the A.D.O. KUNDIAWA advising him of our E.T.A. there.

Only a little kaukau purchased for beads and salt.

Altitude 5,100' A.S.L.

Tuesday 28th September.

Left IOMA at 0610hrs, dropped down to a small creek then ascended steeply to MOGIAGI Rest House at 0900hrs and made camp.

A large crowd present during the day and ample food bought including one pig for one K.O.P. Shell. Several disputes settled.

Issued razor blades and soap to the line so that they can have a good clean-up for the trip into KUNDIAWA. One carrier had to be carried today - both his knees are badly swollen so will carry him to KUNDIAWA.

Took bearings onto MTs. KARIMUI, ERIMBARI and SUAUKU.

Wednesday 29th September.

On the road at 0610hrs and proceeded OINIMA Rest House at 1100hrs and made camp.

On our arrival here we found a huge pile of foodstuffs stacked in front of the rest house - including two pigs. In the kitchen of the rest house were two small pigs, three fowls, eggs and a fine assortment of European vegetables. Payment was made with beads, paint and steel goods.

A large crowd gathered during the day. Settled one dispute and forwarded another to KUNDIAWA (dealing with land boundaries). No rain today. Alt. 6,850' A.S.L.

Thursday 30th September.

Left OINIMA at 0615hrs and walked along a good track to DERI R.H. at 0900hrs and descended to the WAHGI River at 0950hrs. Inspected the salt making "factory" and ascended to ODIMOGMA R.H. at 1145hrs. Made camp.

Sufficient food purchased with beads and paint. Only a new rest house here - very good design.

Heard several disputes during the afternoon. Treated carriers for minor complaints - one man still being carried.

Rain at 1615hrs onwards. Constable MONDO arrived ex KUNDIAWA at 1700hrs. Alt. 6,200' A.S.L.

Friday 1st October.

Departed ODIMOGMA at 0740hrs and walked to KUNDIAWA via KOGE, arrivingthere at 1400hrs. Sick carrier admitted to the Native Hospital.

Saturday 2nd October to Sunday 3rd October.

Remained KUNDIAWA.

Monday 4th October.

Departed KUNDIAWA per land rover at 1200hrs, and went to KEROWAGI via MINGINDE arriving there at 1330hrs.

A large crowd of natives working on the airstrip and very little food available for purchase. Remained overnight in the rest house.

Tuesday 5th October.

On the road at 0600hrs and followed the main vehicle road to NONDUGL. Saw many natives at work on the roads today - this section (KEROWAGI to NONDUGL) is the best road seen to date.

Arrived NONDUGL Rest House at 1030hrs and made camp. Over a ton of kaukau plus a good variety of fruit purchased with beads and paint. Took all the surplus food to the Nondugl Livestock station during the afternoon.

Rained night. Two carriers down with malaria.

Wednesday 6th October.

Left NONDUGL at 0730hrs and arrived MINJ Government Station at 1030hrs. Reported to the Assistant District Officer.

000000 END OF DIARY 000000.

TOPOGRAPHY.

The principal mountain features in the area patrolled are ;

(i). Mt. YALIBU, 11,000' ASL.

(ii). Mt. KARIMUI, 7,000' ASL.

(iii). Mt. AU (SUAURU), 8,400' ASL.

The principal rivers are;

(i) MOGONON which rises in the KUBOR Range and joins the Kaugel River near it's junction with the NERA River. It flows generally south.

(ii) KAUGEL, which rises on Mt. Giluwe and flows generally east until turning south near Mt.AU to join the NERA.

(iii) NERA, which is actually the lower Wangi.

(iv) PIO, which rises in the ranges southeast of Mt.KARIMUI and flows into the PURARI. A rapid and deep river; impassable during wet weather.

After crossing the KUBOR Range the entire area is heavily timbered as far south as the upper PURARI River. The country along the main river systems is extremely rugged; the only level stretches being south of Mt.AU and the KARIMUI Plateau.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Middle KAUGEL Area:

No natives live in the immediate vicinity of the river but small hamlets are found around the 5,000 - 6,000' level on the southern slopes of the KUBORS. No natives were seen along the KAUGEL Valley after leaving the WIGA hamlets and because of this fact it was extremely slow going because of the lack of guides.

In this region the Government influence is quite strong and the natives very co-operative to visiting patrols.

MORGONON Valley and Lower BOMAI Areas:

This large area embraces a very small population, each settlement visited rarely exceeding 50 persons. Some Village Officials have been appointed and appear to be very pro Government and future patrols should no troulbe in consolidating this position.

The groups found in the MORGONON and BOMAI area have both migrated down from various parts of the main WAHGI Valley. Even so there is a slight difference in their physical appearance, skin colouring among the BOMAI peoples being a shade lighter and personal adornment of a different nature. There is also a complete language change between the two groups. This made interpretation very poor as the patrol moved from the MORGONON through into the Lower BOMAI.

Although these native generally walk about armed with bows and arrows, the patrol was not menaced at any time. In fact, with the women and children now shewing themselves freely it should be possible within the near future to conduct an initial census of the area.

KARAMUI Area:

The patrol was generally accorded a friendly reception, however, the welcome was at times tempered by caution or suspicion, but no untoward situation occurred.

At times, as the patrol went further south towards the PIO, certain groups were most unwilling to act as guides - this may have been due to faulty interpretation or a complete lack of it. However, when the natives learnt that some members of the patrol had previously visited the area, one or two men generally offered to assist as guides.

Amongst the hamlets contiguous to the NERA River a degree of control exists, but the people living nearer the PIO River are only under partial Government influence. No signs of tribal fighting were seen and it was noticed that inter-marriage now occurs with the PAWAIA people who were their former enemies.

The main centre of population is on the North West slopes of Mount KARIMUI. Between PORUMARU and GURUMATU there are no permanent settlements. However in this region there are numerous native bush camps used on odd occasions by the people when making sago - the topographical nature of this country would preclude the construction of permanent dwellings and gardens, being heavily timbered limestone ridges.

One small isolated group of about 300 people was found about ten miles west of KARIMUI Mountain. The houses were deserted when the patrol arrived but later on most of the men came up and visited the camp - no women or children were seen.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

Although in many cases insufficient food was provided by the natives for the patrol this was not due to any shortages but to the low population of each centre. It was not until the patrol entered the KARIMUI area that an abundance of food was seen.

These natives have a full-time occupation in clearing the forest for gardens, to ensure their existence - there are no grasslands in the area. The only other diversion indulged in is hunting, as the immense stretches of forest abound in wild life.

Overall, sweet potato is the staple diet. On the lower river systems, sago is plentiful, but is only processed to provide food during the lean season between sweet potato crops. Very few European crops were seen until the patrol entered the Upper BOMAI Region - here practically every variety is available.

As the KARIMUI natives are prolific smokers, tobacco is cultivated and cared for, generally in small plots underneath or near the house. Although tobacco is plentiful it was hard to purchase any for the carriers.

The following subsiduary crops were common throughout :- bananas, sugar cane, taro and sprinkling of yam and bread fruit along the NERA. The diary will give an indication of the food position throughout the patrol.

LANGUAGE and INTERPRETATION.

Four different languages or non-related dialectical groups were encountered by the patrol.

(1) MINJ to MORGONON River :- The Minj language extends south to Mount AU. After leaving here our official interpreter was unable to speak or hear any of the dialects met with.

(2) MOUNT AU Area :- This appears to be a dialect of the main Chimbu Language - a Chimbu Constable could speak to one or two of these people.

(3) KARIMUI Area :- A completely new language, which appears to originate east of Mount KARIMUI, in the Mount MICHAEL region.

(4) PIO River Area ;- Here the PORORA Language begins and extends south along the PURARI River and south east to LAKE TEBERA. Quite a few of these natives speak Police Motu.

ROADS and BRIDGES.

Once the KUBOR Range was crossed at GURUGU pass, most native pads were found to be muddy, slippery and quite often overgrown with ferns. The heavy rains encountered by this patrol probably accounted for these conditions. The route along the MORGONON River follows the river itself but the patrol was continually rising and falling when crossing over the numerous spurs. However once the slopes of Mount AU were reached the track was over a relatively flat, forested plateau, cut occasionally by deep gorges. In the AU Region leeches proved to be the curse of the patrol.

On the return trip through the BOMAI the patrol experienced pleasant walking over well constructed native roads.

Summary of Bridges:

(1) MORGONON River, bridge situated below TAIAS hamlet. Repairs had to be made before the bridge was safe enough for laden carriers to cross. Could possibly ford just below bridge site.

(2) NERA River (TUA), in route TALABAKUL to KARIMUI Area river wide and formidable at this point, all personnel and stores ferried across on one small raft, found tethered to the south bank. River impossible to ford. It would be quicker and safer to make canoes for this crossing - ample canoe trees nearby.

(3) NAMI River, fordable during dry spells, but rises rapidly after heavy rains and is impassable, no bridge sites nearby.

(4) PIO River, a wide rapid river without any bridges, only way of crossing is by canoe.

Numerous smaller streams were spanned by single log bridges.

POPULATION DISTRIBUTION.

The following estimates are given as an appreciation of approximate population distribution. It will be realised that in some cases no women or children were seen.

(1)	Middle KAUGEL	300
(2)	MORGONON Valley	500
(3)	Mount AU Plateau	700
(4)	KARIMUI Western Plateau	3,000
	Total	4,500

POPULATION DISTRIBUTION. (Continued)

The Lower KAUGEL River is unpopulated owing to extreme topographical features. This area is densely forested and very rugged.

HEALTH.

The general appearance of the people appeared to be uniformly good. However, once leaving the MORGONON River mosquitoes became a nuisance to the patrol and there is little doubt that the area is highly malarial.

The main ailments of the people, were, in order of prevalence, scabies, malaria, ulcers and minor lacerations.

In the lowlands village and personal hygiene was shocking. The people appeared to make no effort to clear the encroaching grass from around their houses or to remove the accumulated refuse of many months from inside their dwellings. Water appears to be used only for drinking and apparently is unknown as a medium for personal cleanliness.

TRADE ITEMS.

Beads, paint and salt were popular throughout the patrol. Mother of Pearl shell and steel goods were used when purchasing pigs. As most of the KARIMUI natives wear some sort of calico covering, a supply of coloured material was taken on this trip and proved to be better for trading than steel items. Tambu shell was rejected by everyone.

CARRIERS.

Forty eight natives from the BANZ area accompanied the patrol and did an excellent job. It was not until the patrol began crossing the larger rivers that any trouble (mainly due to fear of water, being non-swimmers) occurred. This was to be expected and fortunately, thanks to the skill of the coastal Police, all crossings were made safely.

They acquitted themselves well when camping among foreign natives and did not interfere with their women or property.

When the carriers changed from a diet of sweet potato to that of sago many suffered from outbreaks of boils. Whilst the patrol was operating in the unpopulated areas two carriers ate some of the wild Goru Palm and suffered acute stomach pains for about a week.

MAPPING.

A sketch map of the area patrolled is attached to this report. It was based mainly on the revised KARIMUI sheet. The Lower KAUGEL River was plotted from observations made on an aerial surveyand compass bearings taken on this patrol. The MORGONON River and Mount AU areas have been added in detail to the KARIMUI sheet.

At no time was the name TUA River recognised - it was universally called the MERA. Mount KARIMUI was mainly known as Mount MIARU.

ANTHROPOLOGY:

Section "A".

This section was covered in Mendi Patrol Report No.5 of 1952/53. Poor interpretation did not allow for any detailed investigations on this patrol.

Section "B".

The following Ethnological Specimens were collected in the Mt. KARIMUI Area.

a. Roughly carved wooden plate.

b. Beateh bark cape.

c. War shield.

d. Ceremonial shield.

e. Goru palm bow

f. Selection of arrows.

CONCLUSION:

A series of photographs and sketches have been included with this report and will give some indication of the type of country through which the patrol passed and of the people encountered.

Mr. C.P.O. Hayes was a conscientious and welcome companion on this patrol. The experience gained should stand him in good stead on his future patrols.

R. M. CLARIDGE.
(Patrol Officer).

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY.

Reg.No.2225 Cpl. ORERA:	A quiet efficient N.C.O. Only accompanied the patrol on the first trip out from Hagen.
Reg.No.268 L/Cpl.HIRAVEI:	A tireless worker in the bush. Kept a good command. Conduct excellent.
Reg.No.2814 L/Cpl.ANDRUWE;	Invaluable on the river systems. A fair N.C.O., but lacking in command.
Reg.No.2123 Const.ISIRI:	A good bushman and amenable to discipline.
Reg.No.5218.B.Const.SIWI:	The senior constable in the patrol but out of his depth in the lowlands. A very courteous man. Conduct excellent.
Reg.No.6617 Const.PITA:	Experienced patrol policeman. Invaluable when panting and making sago.
Reg.No.231 Const.YOGIAVEI:	Lacking in initiative but a willing worker.
Reg.No.7024 Const.SIRABIRAN;	A good bushman and tireless worker.
Reg.No.7668 Const.NONDO;	Lacks experience but shaping up well.
Reg.No.7822 Const.IAGABU:	Experienced man on the water and a good worker.
Reg.No.8521 Const. OHA:	This man's first major patrol. He should improve with further patrolling.
Reg.No.8707 Const.DEGUPA:	A first term man with prospects.

(R.M. CLARIDGE)
PATROL OFFICER.

APPENDIX "A"

A REPORT ON THE KARIMUI INCIDENT.(Para.4 of patrol instructions refers).

During this patrol, natives from both north and south of the PIO River were contacted (POREI and PAWAIA groups).

As mentioned in the body of the report, inter-marriage is now common between these two groups. One PAWAIA man was seen on the NAMI River enroute POROMARU (the centre of the POREI group). He had four POREI women with him who are now married to men at GURIMATU..They were on their way to visit relatives and to purchase a new wife for a PAWAIA man.

On the PIO River a group of PAWAIA natives visited our camp. They were on the northern bank of the PIO making sago. From information gathered from these people it appears that fighting between the POREI and PAWAIA groups has ceased. The large area of country between POROMARU and GURIMATU is unpopulated and is now used by both groups for hunting and working sago. Our POREI guides appeared friendly with the PAWAIA people.

The following information was obtained in regard to a previous patrol to this area. Approximately six months ago two Europeans (employed by A.P.C.) carriers and one constable patrolled up the PURARI to the junction of the PIO. They then proceeded up the PIO for about six miles to a point commonly used by the natives for crossing this river. However, after waiting four days for heavy rain to ease and the the river to subside, the party could not manage to cross the PIO so returned to GURIMATU on the PURARI.

This report was given by three PAWAIA men who acted as guides for the A.P.C. patrol and also confirmed by several POREI natives who were waiting on the opposite bank for the party to cross. As mentioned in the report, the KARIMUI natives always go about armed. This fact may have been misinterpreted by the patrol as a sign of hostility.

Nothing at all was found to substantiate the reports of natives making raids across the PIO or of a European party being threatened. Perhaps the information about the A.P.C. patrol could be checked in Port Moresby.

R. M. Claridge.
(Patrol Officer).

Headquarters Copy

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Southern Highlands. Lake Kutubu Patrol Post Report No. 2 of 1964/65

Patrol Conducted by A. McKeogh, Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled (a) Dara River Area (b) Mubi-Tari Area

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil.

Natives Police - 10 Carriers - 33

Duration—From 25/11/1964 to 6/12/1964

Number of Days 12

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? Yes.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../...../19..... Dara River - 1963 Mubi Tari - Not previously visited.

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference Southern Highlands District Map - 1963. Scale 4 miles to 1 in.

Objects of Patrol (a) To combine with the Mendi patrol in investigating tribal fighting in the Dara River Area. (b) Extension and consolidation of government influence in all areas visited.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

21/2/1965

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

30-18-79

7th March, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Northern Highlands,
H.I.H.D.I.

PATROL REPORT NO. 2 - IALIBU 1954/55.

The receipt of the report is acknowledged.

Mr. Keogh has carried out a very good patrol. It was an excellent idea for Mr. Ford's patrol to co-operate with Mr. Keogh. A large patrol into an area, such as they went into, does a great deal to impress the natives and discourages them from drying conclusions.

Many more patrols into the area will be necessary before we can hope to bring the people under control.

These patrols should not be hurried. When the 42 men, who were arrested, return to their tribal areas, they should be able to take to their people some ideas of what the Administration are doing for their benefit. That, together with a patrol remaining in the area for some time will go a long way in spreading Administration influence.

DA Sm 8/3.

A.A.R.
(A.A. Roberts),
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

30/15/79

Territory of New Guinea.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
2 MAR 1955

File No. 30/1 - 674.

District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
M E N D I.

22nd February, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Ialibu P/R. 2-54/55.

Three copies of the report and one map are forwarded, please.

2. The objects of the patrol were successfully accomplished and the short trip off the station gave Mr. Keogh an opportunity to familiarise himself with portions of the Iaro River and Wild-Taru areas.

3. Since being stationed at Ialibu Mr. Keogh has been required to concentrate his energies on constructing the airstrip so he has been precluded from gaining a knowledge of the people around the Patrol Post. He has faithfully carried out his instructions despite an urge to move out and patrol the area.

4. Since Mr. Keogh's patrol the area has been visited by two other patrols, Mr. Brand from Erave and Mr. Sinclair from Mendi. Apparently the bad feeling still exists but respect for the law is maintaining a truce.

5. A valuable piece of field work by a capable and conscientous officer.

6. Mr. Keogh's Camping Allowance Claim is attached.

(Robt.R. Cole)
District Commissioner.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

Sub-District Office,
MENDI. SHD.

10th February, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
MENDI. S.H.D.

Patrol Report No.2 of 1954/55
Ialibu Patrol Post - S.H.D.

Please find attached to this memo. copies of a report made by Mr. A.M. Keogh, the Officer-in-Charge of Ialibu Patrol Post.

The primary object of this patrol was to join up with a patrol led by Mr.A.L. Ford which was operating out from Mendi. Together these two patrols were to bring to a halt the tribal fighting in the Iaro River areas. The social structure of these people is such that an outbreak of fighting occurs it does not remain localized but unless it is quickly checked it would spread like fire in grass. Already the flames of war had singed the Hunggaro and Wantabala and soon the whole of the Ialibu basin would have been engulfed.

A number of arrests were made and following the hearing of Courts for Native Matters 42 natives were sentenced to terms of imprisonment at Mendi Gaol.

This work being completed Mr. Keogh returned slowly to Ialibu via the heavilly populated Wiri-Taru areas collecting as he went quite a deal of useful information.

The patrol was well done by a capable and conscientious officer.

On the completion of their sentences the Pulumberabo men will be taken back to their homes by a patrol which will squat in the area for a time in an effort to establish more peaceful relations with these very agressive people.

Since Mr. Keogh's visit two other patrols, one led by Mr. Brand of Erave and the other by Mr. Sinclair of Mendi have paid visits to the area. Mr. Sinclair whose report has come to hand states that "the combined Mendi-Ialibu patrol late last year has apparently settled this fight. The bad feeling is definitely still there, but the people were too impressed with the action taken by the Government to risk any repetition".

Mr. Keogh has reported that the work on the Ialibu airstrip is now finished to the D.C.A. requirements and awaits only the final inspection. When the strip is opened he will be able to concentrate on settling these disputes and he will be in a position to pay more attention to these very agressive people.

Mr. Keogh has requested that, should his map be reproduced, one copy be sent to him.

(D.J. Clancy)
Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Ialibu Patrol Post,
Mendi Sub-District,
S.H.D.

December 16, 1954.

Patrol Report No.2 of 1954/55 - Ialibu Patrol Post, S.H.D.

A report of a patrol to the Iaro River and Wiri-Taru Areas of the Mendi Sub-District, Southern Highlands District.

Patrol Conducted By:	A.M.Keogh, Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled:	(1) Iaro River Area. (2) Wiri-Taru Area.
Map Reference:	Southern Highlands District Map-1953 Scale - 4 miles : 1 inch.
Personnel Accompanying:	Reg.No.1402, Sgt. Keme " 2225, Cpl. Orera " 3617, Const. Pita " 7580, " Hengita " 7692, " Gul " 7681, " Pagahau " 8221, " Iahu " 8485, " Ipamu " 8488, " Torawa " 8521, " Oha.
Duration of Patrol:	25.11.54 - 6.12.54 No.of days - 12.
Last Patrol to the Area:	Iaro River -1953 Wiri-Taru Area - Not previously recorded.
Objects of Patrol:	(1) To combine with a Mendi Patrol in investigating reported outbreaks of tribal fighting in the Iaro River Area. (2) Extension and consolidation of Government influence in all areas visited.

Introduction.

This patrol was undertaken primarily, for the purpose of investigating reported outbreaks of tribal fighting in the areas immediately to the south of the Isro River, some six hours walk from Ialibu Station. The patrol was, in part, conducted in conjunction with a Mendi patrol, which was carried out by Mr. D. Clancy A.D.O., and Mr. A.L. Ford P.O.

A period of six days was spent with the Mendi patrol, while investigations into the disturbances were carried out.

To avoid needless duplication of information as to the circumstances of the disturbances, it was decided, after discussion with Mr. Clancy A.D.O., that a detailed report of the actual fighting could best be given by Mr. Ford, who conducted all magisterial work associated with the investigations. This report, therefore, deals with the disturbances in a general sense mainly, and also with their particular impact on the native situation in the Ialibu Area as a whole.

It is realised that the patrol was of too short duration for it to be possible to obtain more than a very superficial knowledge of the areas through which the patrol passed, but, it did at least allow the writer to roughly familiarise himself with two thickly-populated areas, which have not previously been able to be visited from this station. In addition, it is felt that the visit of a large patrol to settle the unrest, should serve not only to improve the native situation in that particular area, but will also inevitably have a salutary effect on the co-operation and general tractability of the people of those adjoining areas, which had become restive and unsettled, as a result of the Isro River disturbances.

T.

DIARY.

November 25.

Patrol left Isilibu at 0645 hours, passing over undulating, swampy hills on the eastern bank of the Iaro River, until 0815 hours, when Isiri Hamlet was reached. Leaving Isiri, the junction of the Enengge and Iaro Rivers was reached at 0900 hours. The track then passes through intermittent kunai and cane-grass patches gradually descending to Kuni Creek.

A steady climb then commences to the crest of Pone Range. The track then follows the crest to Muli Hamlet, the ceremonial ground of the Iaren-Egai people. After resting here, the patrol continued on to Yombige ceremonial ground, where camp was made at 1300 hours.

From here, a good deal of noise could be heard coming from the southern bank of the Iaro, and large groups of natives could be seen at various points on the ridges. Although it was difficult to tell from a distance, it appeared that a fight was in progress. On hearing of the approach of the patrol, all movement ceased, and the various groups settled down to watch our movements.

A small group of eight men, armed and carrying shields, was met near the camp, but they quickly vanished into the bush at our approach.

Two Yombige natives visited the camp during the afternoon, and later brought small quantities of food to us.

November 26.

As instructed, the patrol remained at Yombige awaiting the arrival of the Mendi patrol. The patrol was visited by more of the Yombige natives during the morning. On being questioned, they stated that the disturbance across the river yesterday was caused by the alleged stealing of a pig, and that the people of the Pulumbarepa, Mumungarepa, and Wangerepa, were concerned in it. They stated that a few arrows were fired, but that the disturbance was confined mainly to the hurling of threats and abuse at one another.

Food was purchased, and medical treatment was given to those natives desiring it.

At 10 am the writer and six police left camp to investigate reports that the bridge across the Iaro had been destroyed, and also to make contact with some of the many natives, who, from early morning onwards, could be seen grouped on the ridges across the river.

After 20 minutes climb down to the river it was found that one bridge had been destroyed, while another, further upstream, was still in good repair. The river was crossed, and several small groups of natives were contacted. They were informed that the patrol would be crossing over to their side of the river tomorrow, and would camp at Munggaro.

Party returned to camp soon after 1400 hours.

November 27.

Left Yombige at 0645 hours, and crossed the Iaro River soon after 0800 hours. A gradual ascent through grasslands and scattered gardens took the patrol through Purumita hamlet, and thence to Wantabala Ceremonial ground, where the Mendi patrol was met at 0920 hours.

DIARY.

November 27. The two patrols then moved on to Munggaro, where camp was made soon after 1000 hours.
Enquiries into the fighting were commenced in the afternoon.

November 28. Patrol remained at Munggaro. Further natives were questioned during the day.

November 29. Broke camp at 0600 hours, and the patrol moved on to Pankawi ceremonial village at 0640 hours, reaching there at 0745 hours after an easy walk, across and along, kunai and cane-grass ridges.
Soon after our arrival, numerous natives commenced coming into Pankawi, some bringing food with them.
All available local headmen were later questioned concerning local leadership and social structure, and the causes and effects of local fighting.

November 30. Patrol remained at Pankawi. The questioning of headmen was continued during the day.

December 1. Patrol again remained at Pankawi.

December 2. A number of natives suspected of taking part in the fighting were arrested during the day.
Questioning of these natives was carried out during the afternoon.

December 3. Patrol returned to Munggaro to obtain further information from natives who witnessed the fighting.
Court for Native Matters was carried out by Mr. Ford during the day.

December 4. Camp moving by 0615 hours, the Mendi patrol leaving for the Kagua River, and the Lalibu party leaving for the Wiri-Taru Area.
It was necessary for the patrol to return first to Pankawi, and then commence the long descent to the Iaro River. The river was finally reached at 0915 hours, Paiba Hamlet, (the scene of the original fighting), being passed through en route. It was obvious that we were being preceded by large numbers of Pulumbarepa natives, who, probably as a result of the arrests, were retreating to the Kagua River Area, taking their women, children, and pigs with them.
A suspension bridge was found some thirty minutes walk downstream, and the river was crossed at 4,750 feet above sea level.
A long, steep climb to the top of Karia Ridge then followed, the crest of the ridge being reached at 1115 hours, and the altitude being 5,800 feet.
The ridge was then followed through the deserted Wagubugai fighting grounds, until heavy rain caused camp to be made at 1300 hours.
The camp was visited by small groups of Wiri-Taru natives during the late afternoon.

December 5. Left camp site at 0645 hours, and descended to the Ande River, crossing it by suspension bridge soon after 0800 hours.
After a further hour and a quarter of steep climbing, the patrol reached the crest of Paura Ridge, where large groups of Wiri-Taru natives were assembled. The patrol passed through heavily - cultivated land for the next hour, passing through Kaituberi Hamlet, and reaching Monduanda Hamlet

DIARY.

December 5 /Hamlet at 1045 hours.

The camp was visited by numerous headmen, and large numbers of natives during the day. Discussions were held with the assembled headmen during the day.

Food was purchased, and minor medical treatment was given to over 70 natives during the afternoon.

December 6 Left camp at 0715 hours. Poge hamlet was passed through about forty minutes after leaving Monduanda, and the patrol then entered the dense forest of fine timber which covers the lower slopes of Mt. Isilibu, and continues right to Isilibu Station.

The station was reached at 1005 hours.

NATIVE SITUATION.

As was mentioned earlier in this report, it was decided that Mr. Ford, who conducted the Mendi patrol, and also carried out all magisterial work associated with the fighting, could best describe the Isro River disturbances in detail, in his report, and in consequence the matter is dealt with in general terms only, here.

During the period over which the fighting and attendant verbal disputes continued, the whole affair, naturally enough, had a decidedly unsettling effect in most parts of the Isilibu Area, and, in particular, its influence was much felt amongst those groups immediately contiguous to the Isro River, who, through both social and material ties, were indirectly affected by the fighting, and were rather restive and uncooperative during the time the disturbances were in progress. During this period it was often noted that large groups of men from the areas immediately around the station would be absent from their home grounds for several days at a time, and that usually the hamlets would be deserted even by the women and children. Questioning at such times, always elicited the information that the people of these groups had gone over to the Isro River, not to join in the fighting, but to act as onlookers, and also participate in the lengthy arguments and discussions which were apparently the main feature of the disturbances.

Naturally enough, from a general administrative viewpoint, and, more particularly, in regard to the recruiting of volunteers for airstrip and station construction, this state of affairs was very unsatisfactory. Therefore, from this angle alone, the short patrol had a very beneficial effect, its results being shown in the present settled state of affairs which prevails throughout the Isilibu Basin, and surrounding areas, and the satisfaction shown by the natives of neighbouring groups, once it was heard that the chief offenders in the fighting, had been taken and punished.

With regard to those natives who were most affected by the fighting - i.e. the Pulumbarepa, Wanggerepa, and Mumanggerepa groups, who were the prime movers in the disturbance, and the Paiba people, who bore the brunt of the attacks - the whole matter now appears to have been settled satisfactorily for them, and no further trouble in that immediate area can be anticipated for some time to come. The Paiba people, many of whom took shelter at Iseri Hamlet, near Isilibu, immediately after the first outbreak of fighting, are now moving back to their garden lands near the Isro River, and should be able to do so without fear of further trouble. To ensure that the

NATIVE SITUATION.

Paiba people are settling down again peacably, and not taking the gaoling of the Pulumbareps men as an opportunity for reprisals, it is intended to pay another short visit to the area, early in the New Year.

As far as can be observed, without having an intimate knowledge of the area, the Isro River groups, and their sometime allies, the Ponui and Kumbeme people, appear to live in a continual state of uneasy peace, acknowledging no law but their own, and preferring to be left strictly alone, both by natives of neighbouring groups, and by the Government. As far as the natives of neighbouring groups are concerned, they are only too willing to fall in with this arrangement, and the natives of the Isro River, Ponui, and Kumbeme areas, are treated with a wholesome respect which often verges on fear. Should there be any further unrest amongst the groups to the south and west of the station, it is anticipated that it would probably spring from the people of the Ponui and Kumbeme groups, and, for this reason, it is intended to visit them regularly in the coming year.

These three areas are situated relatively close to the station, (3-6 hours walk away), and appear to be well-populated. The present rather restive and un-cooperative attitude of these groups, is doubtless due to the fact that, for practical administrative purposes, they have had virtually nothing more than a fleeting contact, and naturally enough, are still dubious as to the Government's aims and motives. These people should be well worth cultivating however, since their population, and proximity to Ialibu, would make them invaluable as a station labour source, and, in addition, the strategic position of these groups would make their co-operation and assistance an absolute necessity for the eventual construction of motor transport roads to Erave and Mendi.

The patrol returned from the Isro River by way of the Wiri-Taru area, which, by local standards, appears to be densely populated. This area borders on the Poru Plateau, the inhabitants of which, have gained a reputation as an unsettled and vicious people, amongst their neighbours. In passing through the Wiri-Taru area, the patrol was accorded the best welcomes, and the most spontaneous co-operation yet seen by the writer, in the Ialibu area.

Large parties of natives, including women and children, greeted the patrol at all assembly points; food for the patrol was produced voluntarily in large quantities, and many natives presented themselves to the patrol for medical treatment. These circumstances combined to provide a refreshing change after the usual deserted hamlets, and final grudging co-operation which is met with in most other parts of the Ialibu Area.

According to the headmen of the small area traversed during the patrol, the Wiri-Taru people had not previously been visited by a Government patrol. Many of these people, however, are regular visitors to Ialibu Station, some bringing food to trade, and others at odd times even presenting themselves for work on the airstrip.

With its large population, its proximity both to Ialibu, and to the Poru Plateau, the unusually good-willed and energetic inhabitants of the Wiri-Taru area should be well-worth cultivating during coming patrols.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

Owing to the nature of the patrol, and its primary purposes, no investigations in regard to anthropological matters could be carried out in the Iaro River Area. However, in the Wiri-Taru Area, long discussions were had with local headmen and elders in an attempt to obtain some information regarding local customs and social structure. Owing to the present interpretation difficulties, which are very evident here, and also to the natural reticence of the Wiri-Taru natives, the information obtained is somewhat sketchy, but may, nevertheless, serve as a basis upon which further enquiries may be made.

It was noted that linguistic areas for the whole of the central, southern, and eastern Ialibu areas, appear to be comparatively small, and sharply-defined, there being no indication that languages merge gradually into one another, via subtle dialect changes, as is the case in other highland communities. Thus in the areas near to, and to the south and east of, Ialibu Station, three distinct linguistic areas are found, as follows:

(1) Wiri-Taru Area - the language spoken is called Wirunggu.
(2) Ialibu Area - the language spoken is called Imbonggu.
(3) Iaro River Area - i.e. the area immediately surrounding the junction of the Iaro and Mambu Rivers - the language spoken is called Kewanggu.

According to local natives, these languages are quite distinct from one another, and the Wirunggu language, for example, would normally be quite unintelligible to a native of the Imbonggu-speaking area. If the existing interpretation difficulties throughout the Ialibu area can be taken as any indication, then their statements are probably true.

Under normal circumstances, leadership in the Wiri-Taru Area, is hereditary, but the power conferred by such leadership is by no means all-embracing, and is confined almost exclusively to leadership in fighting, and in the timing and conducting of sing sings, and pig-killing festivals. Thus a hereditary leader in the Wiri-Taru area would have no authority, for example, in the betrothal of marriageable girls of the community, the time of planting and harvesting of the garden lands, or any other of the many important details which go to make up normal village life.

Being thus restricted in the scope of his powers, the local leader must take pains to keep himself and his ceremonial powers continually in the public eye, by stimulating popular interest with tales of past pig-killing festivals, and promises of bigger and better ones to come. Apart from the obvious economic considerations, the long drawn-out preparations which precede the pig-killings in this area, are probably sound psychology on the part of the hereditary headmen, insofar as they allow these headmen, (comparative nonentities once fighting ceases), to restore, and perhaps strengthen their waning influence, first during the long preliminaries, and later during the ceremonies themselves. However, at the present time, it is quite obvious that, for practical purposes, the powers of these hereditary leaders are negligible, this being an unfortunate circumstance which will have to be taken into account when a systematic attempt at appointing government officials, is commenced.

With regard to social grouping and structure, once again, interpretation difficulties and the natural vagueness and reticence of the natives, make it difficult to make any definite detailed statement on this matter. However, as far as I have been able to ascertain, the general social structure of the whole Ialibu area, is of the normal highland type - i.e. group, clan, and sub-clan grouping. However, I am still not clear on this point, and will endeavour to obtain definite information for future reports.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

According to local headmen, land tenure laws have, of necessity, always been rather sketchy, depending on day-to-day circumstances, rather than age-old customs. The reason for this, of course, was the fact that until only a short time ago fighting was almost continuous throughout the area, with large tracts of land often changing hands overnight, and it was not often that a man could point to a given piece of ground and claim it as his own by right of inheritance, and, (more important), by right of possession at the same time. Under these circumstances, no complicated system of land division and tenure was evolved.

Again, interpretation difficulties, and the natives' natural suspicion towards my motives in questioning them, made it difficult for me to obtain information which would allow definite conclusions to be drawn in regard to land ownership. However, as far as I could ascertain, ground is communally-owned by the group, and thence by the clan, and sub-clan. Within the sub-clan the land is divided into individual family plots, which are, in turn, divided up into smaller allotments according to the size of a given family. The true inheritance of such land is patrilineal, but there is also a local system by means of which a man always obtains some land in the grounds of his maternal relatives. This system works as follows:-

When a female child is born to a family of group A, her father immediately apportions a small part of his own land to the child. Throughout her childhood, this land is referred to as hers, although, in actual fact, she has no control whatsoever over its actual cultivation, or any other use to which it may be put. However, when she finally marries out of her clan, and, in due course, gives birth to a male child, the plot of land which was originally allotted to her at birth, then, in actual fact, does become hers, insofar as she may then present it to her son for his use in future years. In this way a man can always lay claim to garden lands in the ground of both his paternal and maternal relations. Ground obtained in this manner from the maternal relations does not revert to the maternal clan at the owner's death, but is passed on from father to son, or other nearest male relative, in the normal manner.

Areas of bush, and even swamp and barren rock, all have their definite owners now that fighting has finished, and thus, for example, right to the peak of Mt. Ialibu, the ground is duly divided into individually-owned plots, and the right of ownership in these waste areas is no less rigid than it is in the fertile garden lands below.

Marriage and betrothal customs in this area appear to be relatively straightforward. The normal systems of payment and counter-payment for bride purchase are seen here, but the complicated and long drawn-out negotiations which often continue over a period of many years in other Highland areas, do not exist in this area. Thus bride price payments, and the courtesy exchange of gifts, terminate with the marriage ceremony.

Child betrothal is not practised in this area, and it is not until a young girl has reached puberty, and has commenced TO ATTEND the young peoples' courting ceremonies, which show her to be ready for marriage, that arrangements for her betrothal may be commenced. Local betrothal customs are not greatly different to those of our own society, with young couples forming attachments by mutual consent, and later being married afetr suitable bride price payments have been arranged between the families of both parties.

A very noticeable feature of betrothal, and of marriage generally here, is the unusually powerful influence which girls and women have, in marital matters. Marriages in which relatives have forced the woman into the alliance, certainly do exist, but they are by no means common, and normally, women are the prime movers in either marriage or divorce proceedings, and usually provide a highly vocal, and very forceful, section in such proceedings. Usually,

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

in marriage disputes, the men are surprisingly passive, and it is often amusing, and at the same time rather pathetic, to notice just how completely at a loss the men are, in coping with the stubborn and shrewish behaviour of their womenfolk.

Inheritance customs in the Wiri-Taru area, are of the patrilineal type, with the estate of the deceased always being administered by the eldest son, or next nearest male relative. The deceased's garden lands and personal possessions are divided equally amongst his male children, or other near male relatives. Should the the children be too young to look after themselves, their share of the inheritance is usually looked after by an uncle until they reach manhood. The wives and female children do not receive a share of the estate, but it is the responsibility of the male relatives of the deceased to care for them as long as is necessary.

A small part of the deceased's possessions are always put aside for distribution amongst the chief unrelated mourners at his burial ceremonies. These burial ceremonies have previously been described at some length by Mr. R. Claridge P.O. and, since no additional information concerning them, could be obtained during the patrol, there would be no point in discussing them again.

As is the case elsewhere in the highlands, the men's house is the focal point for the social and communal life of the whole community. All men, both married and single, use these houses as sleeping quarters, while the women and girls sleep in separate houses provided for them by their husbands or fathers. The women's houses are divided into compartments, a compartment being allotted to each wife, and her children, if any. Despite the fact that each wife has a section of the house, which is in fact, her own to do as she pleases with, there are certain times when she is absolutely forbidden to enter the house under any pretext. The first of these times is during menstruation. At such times she must live for three or four days in strict seclusion, in a small house which is provided for the purpose. Also, during and after childbirth the woman must remain in seclusion and is not permitted to associate with her husband in any way, but, at this time, the ban applies for between three and four months. The reason given for these periods of seclusion is that women are unclean at such time, and might possibly infect the men of the community with their sickness, if they were permitted to continue their normal social contacts during these periods.

Beliefs in sorcery, in evil and benign spirits, and in the existence of some kind of a hereafter, all loom large in the lives of the people of this area, and will provide an interesting and informative insight into their psychology when an intensive study of these matters can be made. A small amount of information in this direction, has already been obtained, but it is not sufficiently detailed to be worth submitting in this report,, and it will be held for use in future reports, when it can be amplified and set down in relation to more detailed information.

With regard to the information set down in this section of the report, particularly that relating to land tenure and inheritance, it is possible that, owing to interpretation difficulties, the natural suspicion of the natives, and the fact that they were obviously anxious to tell me what they thought I would like to hear, rather than the plain unvarnished truth, there may possibly be some inaccuracies of detail in the facts given. However, I am satisfied that, in its essentials, the information submitted, will be found to be correct. This will be further checked in subsequent patrols, and any mistakes in the present report corrected.

MEDICAL & HEALTH.

Owing to the nature of the patrol, the short time it was in the field, and the degree of contact of the inhabitants of the areas visited, it was not possible for the patrol to take any great interest in medical matters.

The Mendi patrol was accompanied by Mr. P. Gilbert E.M.A., and doubtless his report will have fully covered the health situation in the Isaro River area.

Before and after meeting the Mendi patrol, the writer offered minor medical treatment to all natives encountered, and administered treatment wherever it was desired. While this system was reasonably satisfactory, it is often difficult for the officer conducting the patrol to devote all the time he could wish, to medical matters, but, since we have only one native medical orderly at Ialibu at present, it is impossible to use him for patrol work. I am aware of the fact that Mr. Gilbert is very short of staff, and have merely mentioned this matter in the hope that another medical orderly may be posted to us, when the staff situation permits.

As far as could be seen, the health of the inhabitants of all areas visited, was of normal standard, with disease incidence following the usual highland pattern of colds, influenza, and sores.

4

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK.

Food supplies, with sweet potato as the mainstay, were plentiful, and of good quality, in all areas visited. According to the natives, rotational planting ensures that adequate stocks of food are available throughout the year.

In most areas up to four hours walk away from Ialibu Station, the natives have commenced planting garden areas which are well in excess of their own needs, so that they will always have surplus food for trade purposes.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

No Government-appointed headmen exist, as yet, in the Ialibu Area. In the groups visited during the present patrol - particularly amongst the Agua and Wiri-Tari groups - some young men of considerable influence and potential ability, were seen. In subsequent patrols, attempts will be made to compile a social structure table for each group, giving the names of hereditary leaders, and other influential men for each clan and sub-clan, so that, in due course, the problem of appointing Government officials can be approached logically. As was mentioned earlier in this report, it seems quite possible that the hereditary leaders will not always prove suitable as Government officials.

With one or two notable exceptions in the groups immediately adjacent to the station, it seems that the appointment of village constables at this stage, would not serve any useful purpose, and could possibly prematurely undermine the influence which village constables will later hold.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The previous statement is not meant to convey the impression that the appointment of village constables should not be carried out here at the earliest possible moment, nor is it meant to cast any doubt on the eventual value of such officials in bringing this area under control. However, it is suggested that the appointment of village constables, will in the long run, be more effective, if it is deferred for a little longer. The reasons for this suggestion are as follows;-

(1) Owing to the difficulties encountered in the building of the airstrip here, patrolling ~~xxxfxm~~ carried out in this area has, so far, been very limited. In consequence, a thorough study of local social structure and of the existence of both hereditary leaders, and potential appointed leaders, has not been able to be made. Appointment of officials at the present time could therefore not be carried out systematically with a knowledge of the ability, honesty, and hereditary social position of each appointee.

(2) With the completion of the airstrip, and the consequent possibility of carrying out intensive patrolling during the coming months, the selection and training of potential village constables can be undertaken systematically during the patrols, and when the time for appointment of officials comes it might be possible to appoint natives who have a legitimate claim to leadership, and who will already have some training in their duties, and some idea of what is expected of them.

(3) In the absence of a more detailed knowledge of local social structure and leadership, and a more intimate insight into local conditions, which only patrolling can give, the appointment of village constables in the Wiri-Taru area, and indeed in most parts of the Ialibu area, would, (with a small number of notable exceptions), at the present time, be a rather "hit or miss" procedure.

FORESTRY AND RE-AFFORESTATION.

Soil erosion and re-afforestation are matters which do not present any problems in those areas visited during the patrol. Good stands of timber are scattered around the hillsides in all areas, and the slopes are always well-covered with vegetation of one kind or another.

In the areas between Ialibu Station and the Wiri-Taru, the track leads for three hours through an unbroken, and unpopulated forest of fine timber, which will be a wonderful source of supply for the government, or for missions or other settlers who may wish to build stations in this area, in years to come.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

As might be expected, the tracks of this area, are, at best, nothing more than rough native paths, and much of the walking is done in shallow swamp, and on tree roots and logs. The topography of this country will lend itself to the construction of good walking tracks, once the co-operation of local natives has been obtained.

Rough cane suspension bridges were used in crossing the Iaro and Ande Rivers. These were adequate for crossing with light cargo.

With regard to the construction of motor transport roads, should it ever be decided that a road should be built to connect Erave and Ialibu, such a road would logically pass through -

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

the areas discussed in this report. From what could be seen during the patrol, it would appear that the construction of a road from Isibu Station to the dividing range immediately to the South of the Iaro River, would present no serious problems, either in the actual building of the road, or in the erection of bridges.

A.M.Keogh
Patrol Officer, Isibu, S.H.D.

ation Register

APPENDIX A.

Report on R.P.&N.G.C. members accompanying the patrol

N.B. The following remarks have been have been transcribed to R.P.C. Form I and forwarded direct to Police Headquarters, as required by R.P.C. memorandum H2296-2I/IN-54 of December I7, I954.

Reg.No. I402, Sgt. Keme	Conduct and discipline very good. A very capable patrol NCO.
Reg.No. 2225, Cpl. Orera	Conduct and discipline very good. Very capable and reliable on patrol.
Reg.No. 66I7, Const. Pita	Conduct and discipline good. A hard worker and apprears to be reliable
Reg.No. 7580 Hengita	Conduct fair. Discipline patchy. A lazy and disobedient native.
Reg.No, 768I, Const Pagahau	Conduct and discipline good. A very hard worker and a useful man in the bush.
Reg.No. 7692, Const. Gul	Conduct and discipline good. A hard worker and always reliable.
Reg.No. 822I, Const Iahu	Conduct and discipline good. Very energetic, and a good morale builder
Reg.No. 8485, Const. Ipamu	Conduct and discipline good. A good man. Shows promise of becoming a very good policeman.
Reg.No. Constable Torawa	Conduct and discipline good A good worker.

A.M. Keogh
P.O. O.I.C. Talibu.

ion Register

Area Patrolled.....

...NS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		AT WORK				STUDENTS															
	Out	Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults		
	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED						Amount Returned to Store
		Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes		
Rice	112 lb	58	54					
Meat	48 tins	18	30					
Sugar	20 lb	10	10					
Biscuits	25 lb.	15	10					
Tea	2 lb	1						1
Tobacco	100 sticks	68	32					
Paint	3 lb				3			
Lambu	10 lb.				4			6
Tomahawks	10							10
M.O.P.	10				4			6
Bush Knives 16"					2			4
Salt.			4		10			4

Govt. Print.—8677/c.54.

Headquarters copy

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Southern Highlands. Kalam Patrol Post Report No. Kalam No. 4 of 1954/55.

Patrol Conducted by A. N. Keogh, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled (1) FARO River Area (2) KAGUA River Area (3) MANOW River Area

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Luvo – By L. Petrauskas, Medical Officer, Kundi. A.D.O. G. Oakes, D.P.O. Mendi.

Natives Police – 15. Interpreters – 2. N.A.O. – 1

Duration—From 9 / 5 /19 55 to 25 / 6 /19 55

Number of Days 48

Did Medical ~~Assistant~~ Officer Accompany? Yes.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..... /...../19.....

FARO River Area – August 1953
KAGUA River Area – January 1950
MANOW River Area – January 1950
FARO River Area – August 1953
KAGUA River Area – November 1954
MANOW River Area – November 1954

Map Reference Southern Highlands District Map – 1953

Objects of Patrol (1) To investigate and, if possible, suppress tribal fighting in the FARO, KAGUA, and MANOW Valleys.
(2) To extend and consolidate government influence in all areas visited.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

19/ 7 /1955

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

XXX MA.30-18-89

5th. March, 1956

The District Commissioner,
Mendi.

Patrol Report IALIBU 4 -1955/56.

Your 30/1-62 of the 19th. July, 1955 refers.

I feel that your letter must have been answered before this, but there is nothing to this effect on the file.

The Report is a very comprehensive account which underlines the difficulties which your patrols are constantly meeting in the field, and it also gives some idea of the problems of District Administration. Most of all, it emphasises the urgent need you have for more staff. You may rest assured that you will be helped as much as possible in the matter of staff, but we are more than 100 under our establishment at present.

Would you please congratulate Mr. Keogh on his handling of this patrol, and Mr. Oaks for the excellent drawings sent in.

A. A. Roberts

(A.A. Roberts)
Director.

PA 6/4

30/18/89 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

RRC/VHG.

In Reply Please Quote
No. 30/1 - 62.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
22 JUL 1955

District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

19th July, 1955.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

P/R. Ialibu 4 - 1954/55.

Report in triplicate is attached.

2. The main purpose of this patrol was to link up with a patrol, led by Mr.P.K. Moloney, Assistant District Officer, and operating from Erave Patrol Post and to assist this party in stopping fierce inter-group fighting which had been plaguing the area for some time.

3. Apart from the fact that this ceaseless brawling was costly in lives it also caused deep unrest in the surrounding valleys and its effects were felt as far afield as Mendi, Ialibu and Erave.

4. Several patrols have been into this area during the last twelve months and each has attempted to act as peace makers but the locals obviously consider that intergroup fighting is their own affair and we have no right to interfere. This disregard of our prohibition on fighting has made it difficult to effectively influence the area to any permanent degree and although numbers from warring group have been brought to the stations for indoctrination I consider the problem needs more direct action.

If no other benefit accrues to the "prisoners" brought in from these valleys there will be an appreciation of the better rations they are now receiving. No cases of mal-nutrition has been noted but the larger proportion are very poor plysical specimens and are obviously benefiting from the change in diet and/or the respite from fighting.

5. It will be necessary to stop fighting in these area if for no other reason than to permit the people to pay more attention to their gardens. It is a very fertile area and there should be no reason for the people to be hungry if the fighting ceases.

6. This type of patrolling has been necessary todate for we have insufficient experienced staff to detail for concentration on particular areas but it is not sufficient and undoubtedly we need a patrolling base in the area. As soon as staff is available I intend establishing such a base in the Kagua with instructions to consolidate and I am confident that given a backing the people will avoid continuous clashing and will settle down to a peaceful life. We have had several instances of this and are confident of the results if we can spend 3 or 4 months with them each year.

7. It is obvious from the report that there were times when some very difficult situations cropped up, and by his handling of them Mr. Keogh showed he has ample nerve, tact and patience and his conduct of this difficult patrol reflects credit on him.

8. Camping allowance claims for Messrs. Keogh and Oakes are attached.

(Robt.R. Cole)
District Commissioner.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

Ialibu Patrol Post,
Mendi Sub-District,
S.H.D.

June 26th, 1955.

Patrol Report No. 4 of 1954/55 - Ialibu Patrol Post, S.H.D.

A report of a patrol to the FARO, KAGUA, and MAMBU Valley areas of the Mendi Sub-District.

Patrol Conducted by: A.M.Keogh, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: (1) FARO River Area.
(2) KAGUA River Area.
(3) MAMBU River Area.

Map Reference: Southern Highlands District Map - 1953.
Scale - 4 miles : 1 inch.

Personnel Accompanying: Dr. L. Petrauskas, M.O., Mendi.
Mr. G. D. Oakes, C.P.O., Mendi.

Reg. No. 1093, Sgt.Major DUBA.
2225, Corporal ORERA.
2862, Constable BABARU.
3300, " ONDIRORI.
6617, " PITA.
6738, " MASARU.
7629, " NUMBO.
7668, " MONDO.
7838, " KONBOI.
8130, " BATAWI.
8221, " IAHU.
8506, " AGAI.
9251, " LEVOS.
9274, " WIRIONG.
9279, " SAGUNO.
N.M.O. GAWALI.
Interpreter - KEI.
KOROPA.

Duration of Patrol: 9/5/55 - 27/6/55 - 48 days.

Last Patrol to Area: FARO River - August 1953.
KAGUA River - January 1955.
MAMBU River - January 1955.

Objects of Patrol: (1) To investigate, and if possible, suppress tribal fighting in all areas visited.
(2) To extend and consolidate Government influence in all areas visited.

Introduction.

The patrol discussed in this report, was, in part, carried out in conjunction with a patrol from Erave, which was under the charge of Mr. P. K. Moloney, A.D.O., Lake Kutubu.

The Erave patrol consisted of Mr. Moloney and Mr. J. B. Battersby, P.O., Erave. The Ialibu patrol comprised Dr. L. Petrauskas Medical Officer, Mendi, Mr. G. Oakes, C.P.O., Mendi and the writhr.

The two patrols were to combine in an effort to investigate and, if possible, eradicate, the tribal fighting which was reported to be going on in the KAGUA and FARO River Areas of the Mendi Sub-District. During this time, the operation of the two patrols would, of course, be carried out under the direction of Mr. Moloney.

At the conclusion of this phase of the patrol, the two parties were to separate, with Mr. Moloney's patrol returning to Erave, and the Ialibu patrol moving on to the MAMBU River area to investigate further tribal disturbances which were reported to have occurred there. In addition, this patrol would take the opportunity to visit the IARO River area and gauge the degree of influence which had been established there by patrols since last years unrest, meanwhile, of course, consolidating our influence as much as possible. With regard to the latter aim, the presence of a Medical Officer on the patrol was of much value, and did a great deal towards increasing the trust which these people now appear to have in us.

In the main, the original aims of the patrol were accomplished, although, as will be discussed more fully in later sections of the patrol report, the disturbances in the KAGUA and FARO Vallies are of a nature sufficently deep-rooted, to necessitate a more protracted type of patrolling, and more widespread native contacts, than could be carried out, or obtained, within the scope of the present patrol, before tribal fighting in the area can be stamped out completely. In effect, the present patrols were the first on which a determined effort to eradicate tribal fighting in the area, could reasonably be attempted, and the fact that fighting still continued for some time after we entered the area effectively demonstrated the fact that the task of stamping out tribal fighting was in a rather early stage. As was the case with the IARO River patrols during late 1954, the presence of a large party in the area, while fighting was still in progress, should have a profound effect on the native situation at this particular stage.

At the time the patrols left the area, it appeared reasonable to assume that tribal fighting had been halted, for some appreciable time to come, and that the people of the groups concerned are now aware of the prohibitions against fighting, the reasons for these prohibitions, and the possible consequences of further infringements against them.

In the IARO River area the results of the actions taken during late 1954, and the follow-up patrols carried out earlier this year, are now gratifyingly apparent, and in nearly all parts of that area, the patrol met with a degree of co-operation which would be pleasing even in much more closely-contacted areas.

The diary section of this report has been written perhaps more fully than is normally desirable, but it was felt that the inclusion of a good deal of detail in this section would be the most effective method of bringing out the general methods used by the patrol, and the conditions and native reactions which were encountered during it.

DIARY.

May 9th.

The patrol left Ialibu Station at 12.30pm, passing across the swamps of the Ialibu Basin, to IOGONDAI Hamlet, where camp was made at 4.35pm.

May 10th.

Patrol remained at IOGONDAI owing to illness of the writer.

May 11th.

Left IOGONDAI and followed the main Ialibu-Mendi supply route to IEBI Dance Village, passing through PARU, ASISA, and OMAI enroute.

Total walking time 10¼ hours.

Local natives refused to supply food to the patrol.

May 12th.

The patrol left IEBI at 7am and after crossing the gorge of the ANGA River, reached TUTAMA Rest House at 10.5am.

Doctor Petrauskas and Mr. G. Oakes, C.P.O., of Mendi were met here. They had left Mendi on May 10th and had since been awaiting the arrival of the Ialibu Patrol. It was decided to remain at TUTAMA for the day, so that all patrol stores could be checked, and the ANG-GURA River bridge be checked, and repaired if necessary.

Adequate supplies of native foods were purchased during the afternoon.

May 13th.

Patrol left TUTAMA Rest House at 6.30am, passing through water-logged forest lands, and then cane grass swamp for 1 hour 20 minutes until the steep descent to the ANG-GURA River was commenced. After 35 minutes climbing, the ANG-GURA River bridge was reached. The bridge had been repaired and strengthened, but the crossing was necessarily slow, and the patrol could not move off again until 9.40am - 1 hour 5 minutes after the crossing was commenced. After leaving the bridge there was a steady climb over timbered slopes for 40 minutes, until the base of the limestone cliffs in the vicinity of Mt. WAGUMA , was reached. The top of the limestone ridge was arrived at 50 minutes later, after a very steep climb, and the unrelieved rock peak of Mt. WAGUMA could be seen immediately to the south-west.

The patrol then climbed steeply down to NADI Creek for 1 hour 10 minutes, and then continued on for another 50 minutes until a suitable camp site was found in the midst of the PUTI garden lands.

Adequate food supplies were purchased from local natives during the afternoon.

Local headmen were questioned concerning the tribal fighting in the KAGUA River Area.

May 14th.

Patrol left the camp site at 7.15am, and descended quickly to NADI Creek, which was forded close to the camp site. A rough native pad running well above the northern bank of the creek, was then followed until 8.05am, when the track descended sharply to the junction of NADI Creek and the KAGUA River Gorge.

During this period the patrol was followed by 15-20 armed natives of the PEABOROP Group. They were apparently hoping to follow us to the scene of the fighting, and carry out reprisals under cover of our activities. They were ordered to return to their own hamlet immediately.

The bridge at this point was unsafe for use by a carrier line. Hurried repairs were effected, but finally a large tree was cut down across the river, and made an effective bridge. The crossing took 50 minutes.

Twenty minutes climbing through heavy timber brought the patrol to the mouth of the FARO Valley, where the main fighting was reported to have occurred. We continued up the valley through alternate patches of kunai, cane grass, and casuarina groves, to ENDORO Mens House, where the first evidences of fighting could be seen. The mens house, and four houses in the vicinity had been burnt down, and ornamental trees cut down.

Numerous natives could be seen on the ridge above. Some were persuaded to come down to us, and proved to be of the IMBAREPA Group - the main sufferers inthe fighting, and owners of the ENDORO Houses. They informed us that fighting had been going on yesterday, and would continue today, between themselves and the TAGAREPApeople. They were told to avoid the TAGAREPApeople until the patrol could settle the matter. They pointed out the garden lands and main population concentration of the TAGAREPS.

Patrol left there at 10.35am and climbed rapidly to MORUANDA Ceremonial Ground which was reached at 12.20. The approach to it was through a damp, dark fighting tunnel some forty yards long and four feet in diameter. The scene here was one of complete destruction - the ceremonial house and surrounding houses had been burnt down, the fences and palisades smashed, and the huge casuarina trees surrounding the area had been cut down. In the cleared ground immediately around the burnt ceremonial house, seven shallow holes, each containing a freshly-planted clump of kunai grass, had been made. These signified that seven IMBAREPA people had been killed there, and also served as an emblem to show that the area must return to bush, and never again be used as a ceremonial ground.

We then descended from MORUANDA INto the garden lands of the TA AREP people. Numerous natives were seen, and heard calling out from the nearby ridges. Camp was made on a small plateau above the FARO Creek.

A small number of natives were persuaded to visit the camp in the late afternoon. As no food supplies were brought in, it was necessary to forage for food supplies in the nearby gardens. Payment was made for all foodstuffs taken.

May 15th.

Numerous natives could be seen and heard on the ridges around the camp. Attempts were made to persuade these natives to come into the camp so that local disturbances could be discussed with them, but only a small number of natives could be persuaded to do so.

Later in the morning 36 natives of the TAGAREP and LAGARI Groups were taken and held for questioning concerning the fighting in the valley. Questioning of these natives was continued throughout the day.

Mr. P.K.Moloney A.D.O., and Mr.J.Battersby, P.O., arrived fror Erave via the KAGUA River Valley at midday.

5.

Food supplies were again scarce, and it was necessary to forage for food in the local gardens again. Where possible, the reason for this necessity was explained to the natives, and it was made clear that any food taken would be paid for.

Shouting back and forth between the various groups continued until late in the night. The general tenor of the shouting appeared to be an attempt by the local leaders to assemble all of the Tagarep people at one point on the western side of the valley, and also a disagreement between the two main factions, as to whether they should come in and discussthe fighting with us, or ignore our presence, and continue in the same way as before.

May 16th.

Main party remained in camp to conduct enquiries into fighting in the area.

Writer and ten police out for two and a half hours in the morning attempting to find traces of the prisoners who escaped last night. The tracks of three were found on the western bank of the Faro Creek, but were lost shortly afterwards on the Kagua River Divide.

May 17th.

Messrs. Battersby, Oakes, and self, with a party of 15 police left camp at 9am to attempt to contact people of the IMBAREPA and TAGAREPA Groups - the main participants in local fighting.

The party passed through the destroyed MORUANDA Ceremonial Ground and then made a circuit around the ridges passing first through IMBAREPA gardens, and later back into TAGAREPA country. All houses and many pandanus and banana palms, had been destroyed in the garden lands of both groups.

No natives were seen until 1.30pm when the party approached KANDUBA Dance Village - a village of six long houses, owned by the TAGAREPA people. Some 30 natives, armed, and making a good deal of noise, were seen there. At the approach of the party, they fled, discarding their shields and weapons as they went. They were pursued for another ½ of an hour, but we were unable to catch them.

The party then returned to the camp site, which was reached at 3.30pm.

During the afternoon and evening palls of smoke which could be seen in the distance (in the direction of the TAGAREPA Grounds), indicated that further disturbances had occurred there, and that houses had been fired by the IMBAREPA people, as a reprisal for their earlier losses.

May 18th.

Two parties left camp at 7.10am to patrol the western side of the valley, and, in particular, surprise the village of TUBI, where numerous Tagarepa natives were reported to be hiding.

The two parties, one consisting of Mr. Moloney and 8 police, and the other, consisting of Mr. Battersby, self, and eight police, approached the village by different routes, so that the two parties would arrive as nearly similtaneously as possible, However, no natives were seen there, and obvious signs were found that a mass migration of natives and livestock had taken place from there during the night.

The two parties then returned to the camp site. Later in the morning a large group of armed natives was seen in the gardens

immediately above the camp. These natives were surrounded, and 56 of them were taken prisoner. They proved to be natives of the IMBAREPA Group, and admitted to being responsible for the burning of the houses which occurred yesterday.

During the afternoon further fires were seen on the hillsides in the distance. The main fires were at TUBI Village (the one visited by us in the morning), and also at the large dance village of KANDUBA. The latter fire burnt for several hours.

May 19th.

The day was spent in the questioning of the IMBAREPA prisoners taken yesterday, and also in making ready for a part of the patrol to conduct the prisoners to Mendi tomorrow.

May 20th.

Mr. Battersby, self, 10 police, and the prisoners,(62 in all), departed for Mendi at 8.10am.

The patrol passed across two low ranges immediately to the west of the FARO Valley, and then commenced a long descent through grasslands and garden lands, to the MENDI River, which was reached at 1.30pm. The MENDI River was crossed at a point near its junction with the LAI River. The bridge here was in bad condition, and the crossing took 1 hour 40 minutes.

An ascent of 1 hour 20 minutes, brought the party to MAGI Ceremonial Ground, which was reached at 4.30pm. Camp was made there.

On two occasions during the day, the patrol was followed by small groups of IMBAREPA natives, who called out encouragement to the prisoners and stated their intention to help them escape. However, nothing was seen of them after camp was made.

May 21st.

Left MAGI at 7am, and after crossing a timbered valley, and along two pit-pit covered ridges, descended to the undulating YARIA grasslands the edge of which was reached at 8.40am.

The patrol passed through these grasslands until ONI Ceremonial Ground was reached at 12.40pm. The descent to MENDI Station then commenced.

The patrol reported to the District Commissioner and A.D.O. at 2.30pm.

May 22nd.

Day spent in hearing a charge of riotous behaviour against the prisoners, and also in getting stores ready for our return tomorrow.

May 23rd.

Patrol was delayed until 3pm, at MENDI awaiting the arrival of supplies per Gibbs aircraft.

Camp was made at WARITA Ceremonial Ground at 5.10pm.

May 24th.

Left WARIPA at 7.30am and reached YAGUE at 9am. Then passed through the YARIA grasslands until 11.45am when MAKI Ceremonial Ground was reached.

Camp was made here, as it was necessary to reconstruct the bridge across the MENDI River, This had been destroyed by YARIA natives a short time before.

May 25th.

Camp was not broken until 11.30am, as work on the bridge had not been completed. The bridge was reached finally at 1.20pm, and the patrol was across by 2.30pm.

The patrol then crossed a low ridge to the junction of the YAGUA River and PARO Creek, and then ascended steadily up the PARO Valley for the next 5½ hours, reaching the camp site, and the remainder of the patrol at 6.30pm.

Steady rain fell throughout the afternoon.

May 26th.

A short reconnaissance patrol to the south west to find a possible camp site for tomorrow's move, No natives seen.

Remainder of the day spent in drying out the MENDI cargo, and in reorganising the packing of all patrol stores.

May 27th.

Broke camp at 9.40 hours and moved on to PAITA Ceremonial Ground, which was reached at 11.15am. From here a magnificent view could be obtained back along the PARO Valley and far into the YAGUA Valley, and so afforded a commanding view of the main areas in which fighting has taken place.

A small number of natives visited the camp during the afternoon and, after three pigs had been purchased from them by payment of gold lip shells, they appeared to gain confidence in us, and later brought in small quantities of native vegetables for our purchase.

May 28th.

Patrol remained at PAITA.

The camp was not visited by any natives during the morning or early afternoon, and, as it was necessary to obtain food supplies well before dark, at approximately 2.30pm, a party visited nearby gardens to forage for sufficient food to supply the patrol for the night. Trade goods were taken with the party, so that any food stuffs taken from the gardens could be adequately paid for.

While the party was in the gardens, a party of armed natives appeared on a ridge a short distance away and quickly discharged three arrows at the members of the party who were nearest them. The arrows did not injure anyone, but showed that the natives constituted a definite danger to the general safety of the patrol party. A rifle shot was then fired into the air in an effort to disperse them. They then retreated along the ridge upon which they had first appeared, shouting insults and defiance as they went and stating their intention to attack the patrol again as soon as they were reinforced.

By this time two other armed parties had appeared on the surrounding ridges and it was also obvious from the general uproar, that

other smaller groups of natives were in the close grass some distance away.

It was obvious that the natives were now sufficiently far away to merely keep retreating from us if pursued, and since, consequently, there was no possibility of taking prisoners at that time, we returned to the camp.

After a short time the natives followed us back to the ridges near the camp, and remained there until nightfall, shouting and gesticulating. The nearest of them did not approach any nearer than 250-300 yards from the camp, and did not fire any further arrows. Their presence at that time did not constitute anything more than a nuisance, and no action was taken to capture them, since it was hoped that they might reconsider their actions overnight, and be more amenable to suggestion tomorrow.

A heavy police guard, under constant European supervision, was kept during the night, but apart from a good deal of shouting back and forth between the hostiles, the night was uneventful.

Nov 29th.

Natives commenced assembling on the ridges from 9am onward. For the first hour their shouted remarks indicated that they still did not desire to be friendly.

Their insults and challenges were ignored, and, as was expected it was not long before 20-30 of the bolder spirits approached to within 100 yards of the camp, their desire to provoke some kind of response from us, having apparently overcome their natural caution. It soon became apparent, however, that these natives were not members of the TAGAREDA Group, who had been concerned in yesterdays disturbance, but were allies of them, from further to the south, who had been sent over to act in the nature of intermediaries for the TAGAREDA.

The tenor of their remarks was that they did not wish to fight with us, but that they considered local tribal fighting to be their own affair, and that we must leave immediately so that they might resume the fight where it had been left off at our arrival.

Their attitude was still somewhat boastful and aggressive, but nevertheless served to show that the TAGAREDA rather regretted their hot-headedness of yesterday afternoon, and were now very uneasy as to what its consequences might be today. The present mission appeared to be more of an effort by the TAGAREDA, to save face in front of the numerous onlookers, than anything else.

We then told the natives that we were in the area, to enquire into the rights and wrongs of their disputes, and then put a stop to the fighting. We had no desire to quarrel with the natives, but, so long as tribal fighting continued in the area, patrols would continue to come, and make arrests whenever necessary.

They were also told that a large number of their main adversaries - the TAGAREDA - had been gaoled, and that the patrol would remain until fighting ceased altogether.

Some 8-10 of these natives were then persuaded to come to the camp boundaries, but all except a man and two children were too timid to come forward and take the small trade gifts offered them.

The people were told that they must be prepared in future to supply food to patrols visiting the area. They then went away, promising to return later with food. Nothing further was seen of them.

Rice was issued to police and carriers.

Again, a strict guard was maintained during the night, but no natives were seen, and the shooting between the natives died down early in the night.

May 30th.

Patrol again remained at [illegible]. Very few natives could be seen.

During the morning, the natives of the [illegible] group called out from a neighbouring ridge, stating that they were afraid to bring food to us, but that we could take food from a garden which they indicated, if we wished. As food was in short supply, a party went to this garden and obtained sufficient sweet potato and vegetable to last the police and carriers for the day. Adequate payment was made for the food taken.

Throughout the day, almost no natives were seen in the direction of the [illegible] garden lands, which were the scene of so much activity during yesterday and the day before, and it became apparent that the entire group had probably moved further south to the ground of their allies - the [illegible] people.

It was decided that the patrol would move in that general direction tomorrow.

May 31st.

Broke camp and left [illegible] at 8.15am. The patrol passed through [illegible] garden and grass lands for the first 30 minutes, then crossed into ground of the [illegible] Group. A short time later, the patrol entered the low lying swamp-grass swamps which lead to the densely cultivated garden lands of the [illegible] people.

Camp was made in these garden lands at 11.20am, at a point immediately below [illegible] Ceremonial Ground.

The patrol had been informed that the [illegible] people were allies of the [illegible], and it was hoped that we would be able to contact some of them here. However, this information was incorrect, and no [illegible] natives could be found, and it was soon apparent that they had retreated further south towards the [illegible] River.

The [illegible] people at [illegible] proved to be the friendliest, and most co-operative yet seen during the patrol, and their attitude provided a refreshing contrast to that experienced during the past three weeks. Plentiful food supplies were purchased from them, and, at one stage during the afternoon, a rough head-count showed that over 200 people were in the camp.

June 1st.

Patrol left [illegible] at 8am and passed along a cane grass ridge to [illegible] Man's House, which was reached at 8.35am.

From here, a large group of natives could be seen at a hamlet, approximately ½ mile along the ridge. They were making a good deal of noise, uttering the distinctive fighting cry of the area, apparently in preparation for their return to the other fight which was going on further along the [illegible] Valley, with the [illegible] and [illegible] Groups being the main contestants.

The patrol reached this hamlet 10 minutes later, but only a small number of unarmed natives was seen. A further 30 minutes walk brought the patrol to [illegible] Hamlet, the main population centre of the [illegible] Group. Camp was made there at 10.15am.

The patrol was visited by small groups of natives during the day. They brought in small quantities of food throughout the afternoon, but

10.

these were barely sufficient for our needs.

These natives informed us that fighting with the [redacted] group had been almost continuous during the past two months, and had been in progress until yesterday, when fighting was discontinued owing to our presence in the immediate vicinity.

In the evening they could be heard calling out to their enemies, the [redacted], telling them that they would be unable to fight tomorrow, but that they hoped to be able to continue as soon as we moved on again.

June 2nd.

Patrol remained at [redacted]. In the morning, Mr. Hattersley and the writer visited the surrounding hamlets, to try and assess the number of natives in the immediate area, and also to attempt to obtain further information concerning the main offenders in the fighting in the area.

Approximately fifty natives were seen, and by means of dialogue questioning, some useful information was obtained. Five natives with badly festered arrow wounds were found and taken back to camp for treatment. Dr. Petrocokas was occupied for several hours in removing bone arrow splinters, and treating the bad infections which had set in around the wounds. Later, two more natives with badly infected arrow wounds presented themselves voluntarily for treatment.

During the afternoon many more natives were seen on the ridges immediately around the camp. Later, 42 natives of the [redacted] group, were arrested and charged with riotous behaviour.

It was necessary to forage for food in the nearby gardens, since the quantities of food brought in by the locals during the day, were quite inadequate. Payment was left in the gardens, for all foodstuffs taken.

A strong guard was posted during the night. The guard was under European supervision. Shouting back and forth between the nearby natives continued until well after midnight, but no natives were seen in the immediate vicinity of the camp.

June 3rd.

Patrol left [redacted] at 8.30am, followed for the first half hour by a large number of rather noisy natives of the [redacted] group. However, when the boundary of their tribal ground was reached, and the patrol entered the grounds of their enemies - the [redacted] people, they did not come any further.

Soon afterwards the patrol moved out of the grass valley on to a low, timbered ridge where [redacted] Ceremonial Ground, the main assembly point of the [redacted] people is situated. The patrol halted here in the hope that some of the local people could be contacted, and questioned concerning disturbances in the area. However, word was then received that an armed group of the [redacted] people (friends of those who were arrested yesterday) were now congregated at the local fighting ground, and calling on the [redacted]'s to continue the fight. The patrol consequently decided to remain at [redacted] for the day, and camp was made there some time after 9.30am.

On hearing of this the [redacted] people returned to their own area, and soon afterwards the camp was visited by groups of the [redacted] men. Later, they were persuaded to bring in some food for the patrol.

June 4th.

Patrol left [redacted] at 7.40am in thick mist, and passed along and over, low humid grass ridges, until the [redacted] River was reached at 8.30am. The last of the carriers and prisoners had crossed the bridge by 8.45am.

A second crossing of the river was necessary a short time later. The bridge here was in poor condition, and the crossing took 50 minutes. The patrol left [illegible] Hamlet on the southern side of the river at 3.30pm.

Approximately ½ mile away to the north east a long stretch of raised flat ground could be seen. Possibly this would be suitable for the future construction of a light aircraft airstrip.

Ten minutes later the large ceremonial ground of [illegible] was reached. Many natives of the [illegible] group had gathered there to greet the patrol.

The patrol continued on along a level ridge, through alternating garden and grass lands until 10.40, when [illegible] Hamlet was reached. Again, numerous [illegible] natives were seen.

Patrol left [illegible] at 11.5am and passed over a low gap in the range through thick timber, for the next two hours, until [illegible] Ceremonial Ground was reached at 1.5pm.

Camp was made at [illegible]. Few natives were seen, and even these refused to bring in food supplies. It was therefore necessary to forage for food [illegible] neighbouring gardens. Adequate payment was left in the gardens, [illegible] all food taken.

June 5th.

Patrol left [illegible] at 6.10am and reached the [illegible] River bridge at 7.15am. Crossing of the bridge took 25 minutes.

Patrol then commenced the climb over the [illegible]-[illegible] divide. The crest of the range was reached at 11.20am. The [illegible] River was reached at 2.30pm, and the rest of the line finally reached [illegible] Station at 5.30pm.

June 6th.

Patrol remained at [illegible] to replenish supplies, and reorganise cargo, and also allow sick police and carriers a chance to recuperate.

Work was commenced on the repair of the downstream [illegible] River bridge to allow the patrol to return to [illegible] by a different route to that by which it had come.

June 7th.

Two of the police and four carriers were still troubled with swollen feet and legs, so the patrol again remained at [illegible]. Work was continued on the [illegible] River bridge.

June 8th.

Sgt/Maj. [illegible], Const. [illegible], and one carrier were still unfit for patrol work, and were left at [illegible] to be returned to [illegible] by aircraft.

The remainder of the patrol left [illegible] at 0845, reaching the [illegible] Bridge at 11.15am. Further work was necessary before the bridge would be passable, and the patrol made camp on the southern bank of the river at 11.30am, continuing work on the bridge during the afternoon.

Rice issued to all patrol members.

Altitude 3,300 ft.

June 9th.

Work was continued on the bridge during the morning, and the bridge was passable by 11am. It was then found that the track over the range had not been in use for a considerable time, and was overgrown in many places. A party that went ahead to cut a track to make it more readily passable for the supply lines, as progress with elephants here been very slow and difficult in the thick and tangled undergrowth of the area. The track to the crest of the range and part of the way down the other side was passable by late afternoon.

Rice issued to p.-trA personnel.

June 10th.

Patrol left camp site at 7.25am, climbing steeply on a rough track until 8.45am, when the crest of the first section of the ridge was reached at 4,200 ft. altitude. The final crest of the ridge was reached at 9.15am, the altitude being 4,850 ft. A steep descent through thick bush then followed until the patrol reached the comparatively flat grass lands of the PEH Valley shortly before 10am.

KAI Bantak was reached at 10.30am and the PEH River was crossed a few minutes later. At 11.10am , KAI Ceremonial Ground was reached. Camp was made there.

Numerous natives were gathered in the nearby garden lands, but only a small number came into the camp. Later in the afternoon, requests that food be brought in for purchase by the patrol, brought forth much derisive laughter and various choice suggestions from the large crowd which had now gathered across the creek.

Naturally, rice supplies were still held by the patrol, but as we were aware that both population and food would be scarce for the next days, it was necessary to obtain more native foods here, so as to have sufficient to get us to the next population centre.

Food was then obtained from the gardens where the natives had been assembled during the afternoon. Adequate payment was left for all food taken.

Altitude - 4450 ft.

June 11th.

Patrol remained at KAI, so that attempts could again be made to contact the local people, who, we had been informed, had been engaged in fighting immediately prior to our arrival.

Again, a large body of natives assembled in the garden about some 250 yards from the camp. All attempts to persuade them to come into the camp for discussion, failed, and our attempt at approaching them resulted in some flight into the bush. Visits were made to surrounding hamlets during the day but no natives could be found.

To the few natives who did come into T's camp, the size of the patrol, and the necessity for the people to provide food when called upon to do so, were explained.

Available native foods plus rice were issued at night.

[illegible]

Patrol left [illegible] at 7.50am, moving east along the [illegible] until [illegible] was reached at 9.40am. Then a steady ascent along [illegible] Creek, and up a steep ridge to the top of the range, which was reached at 11.30am, the altitude being 4,900 ft. The patrol then descended into the limestone outcrops of the [illegible] Basin. After crossing the basin, and climbing out of the northern side of it, a camp site was made at [illegible] Bai's House, at 1.40pm.

A small quantity of food was purchased from local natives. This was issued to all patrol personnel.

Altitude - 5,000 feet.

[illegible]

Patrol left [illegible] at 7.15 and passed across the swampy basin to the bottom of the range dividing the [illegible] and [illegible] River watersheds. The top of the range was reached at 10.45, the altitude being 6,100 ft. The patrol then descended, first through timbered country, and then grassland, until [illegible] Ceremonial Ground was reached at 12.10pm.

The [illegible] River and [illegible] River Valleys could be seen from here. Altitude - 5650 feet.

The patrol was visited by many men of the surrounding hamlets, who later brought in adequate food supplies, of their own volition. This fact was noteworthy, in that it was only the third time we had experienced this occurrence during the patrol.

Medical treatments were given by Dr. Petrusma. Painless tooth extractions again proved to be a valuable method of arousing enthusiasm among the locals.

[illegible]

Patrol left [illegible] at 6.30am, passing easily along the broad ridge above the headwaters of the [illegible] River. No toilets were approached until we reached [illegible] Hamlet at 12.15pm.

As it had been necessary to carry one of our carriers who was ill with pneumonia, and rain was threatening, camp was made at [illegible] Hamlet.

Small quantities of food, and a young pig were purchased from local natives.

Altitude - 6,000 feet.

[illegible]

Patrol left [illegible] at 7.25am, and continued along the ridge to [illegible] Hamlet which was reached 35 minutes later. The track then rose easily and gradually to the crest of the [illegible] Divide which was crossed at an altitude of 6,500 feet. [illegible] Ceremonial Ground was reached at 9.30am.

As the people of [illegible] were the main offenders in last years tribal fighting in this area, (Ialibu Patrol Report No. 2 of 1954/55), and a number of them had been imprisoned as a result, it was decided to spend the day here in an effort to contact the people, and obtain some idea of the present native situation of the area.

A small number of natives were seen early in the day, among them being several of those who had been imprisoned last year. The sight of

the hand-shaking and back-slapping that went on before these natives and their 2ic's gathered amongst the patrol police, was an amusing, and, it is sure they, heartening sight. Although, since the whole populace disappeared later in the day, and could not be persuaded to return, it was obvious that the people of [redacted] Camp are still much under the influence of the Elder and the ringleaders in last years disturbances.

June 16th.

Patrol left [redacted] Ceremonial Ground at 7.30am. A large crowd of natives - both men and women - of the [redacted] Group, were waiting the patrol at [redacted] Hamlet some 50 minutes away. They had brought small quantities of food, and the promise of more, if we were camping nearby.

[redacted] Hamlet was reached at 9.25am. It was decided to remain an additional day as these people were concerned in last years fighting, and it would be futile to pass hurriedly through the area without attempting to consolidate the work of last years patrols.

The patrol was later visited by over 200 men, women, and children of the [redacted] and [redacted] Groups. Plentiful supplies of vegetables, and one pig, were purchased. Medical treatment was offered to all natives present, and was later administered to those who visited it.

During discussions with local leaders the writer was told that while fighting in the area patrolled last year, but not even mentioned the [redacted] people of the enemy [redacted] River area had carried out two attacks on isolated natives of the [redacted] and [redacted] Groups. Three natives had been killed in these affairs, which occurred approximately two months ago. It was impressed upon the leaders that such acts could be done to help them, if the matters were reported to the nearest station immediately they occurred. They were told that the above-mentioned matters would be investigated by the present patrol.

At their own request, a small number of local youths will be taken back to [redacted] with a view to giving them some training in Pidgin English and general station work.

June 17th.

Patrol rested at [redacted].

The camp was again visited by large numbers of men, women, and children throughout the day.

The writer was engaged in having discussions with local leaders, and also in obtaining information on the fighting in the neighbouring [redacted] River area.

Many natives presented themselves for medical treatment, keeping Dr. Fotheringham busy until late in the afternoon. Dental extractions were numerous, 30 in all, and, as usual, the fact that teeth could be extracted painlessly, caused a good deal of amusement amongst the assembled onlookers.

Again, ample supplies of native foods were brought in voluntarily by the local people, and, some of the younger men came in to ask for employment as labourers at [redacted]. In addition, three boys 10-12 years of age, were brought in by their parents or guardians with the request that they be taken to [redacted] or Mendi for training in Pidgin English and the general workings of a government station. As [redacted] is only 14 hours distant from here, and the youths can quickly be returned here should they or their parents wish it, the request was complied with, as their presence at [redacted] may possibly serve to stimu-

these people in the habit of visiting the station regularly, as well as occasionally greeting the crew with a volley of PAGAN or BAU spears.

June 10th.

Patrol left [illegible] at 7.45am passing easily around the ridge top until the boundary between the [illegible] of KUMUL tribal groups was reached 30 minutes later. The patrol then moved on through [illegible] to KUT BASIN, which was reached at 9.55am.

At KUT we [illegible] of the KUMUL hut, camp was made there.

Natives could be seen on the surrounding ridges on our arrival but only four or five visited the camp, and even afterwards the [illegible] surrounding hamlets in the afternoon, but a mere [illegible] and [illegible], had taken place after our arrival, and that part of the population which had gone over the divide into the KUMUL Valley, while the rest were sitting on the top around the camp. As these people are reported to be the main offenders in recent disturbances in the KUMUL River area, the reasons for their flight are obvious.

During the afternoon discussions were held with the small number of natives who did eventually come in. They accused the natives of the [illegible] group (living on the north side of the KUMUL River), of having been the main aggressors in recent local disturbances.

It was decided to remain here tomorrow.

Six men were issued to patrol personal at night. This supported the remainder of our supplies.

June 11th.

Patrol remained at KUT in the hope of establishing contact with the main body of KUMUL natives. However, only 10-15 natives visited the camp during the day.

Dr. Newcombe gave medical and dental treatment to those desiring it.

A party which visited surrounding hamlets during the afternoon was unable to contact any natives, although it was obvious that many were still in the vicinity.

As the last of our rice supplies were exhausted yesterday, and natives might not be permitted to bring in food today, it was necessary to forage for food supplies in the late afternoon. Payment was left at the gardens when the food was taken.

At night, a KUMUL man's house, on a ridge 1 mile to the north, was burnt down - apparently by the [illegible] natives, who are the chief enemies of the KUMUL's.

June 12th.

Patrol remained at KUT, with parties visiting the surrounding hamlets at various times during the day, in an effort to contact more of the KUMUL natives.

During the course of the day 2 KUMUL natives were taken for questioning concerning recent fighting in the area. In the morning, while one group was being questioned, the other group, which was under guard, were told that the questioning, this group was told of the police interest in the matter. Two shots were fired in the air to disperse the group, and the natives responsible were taken [illegible]

June 21st.

Patrol left KUI at 7.30am and passed out of the KUKUBA garden lands en route to the ground of the TEBAKEPA people - the main opponents of the KUKUBA'S in local fighting.

Small groups of TEBAKEPA natives could be seen on the ridges but with only a couple of exceptions, all moved away to a safe distance at our approach, and were obviously wary of being arrested for their part in recent local fighting.

IABAKEPA Hamlet was reached soon after 9.30am, and since this was at a central point within the TEBAKEPA garden lands, camp was made here.

It was obvious that a mass exodus of men, women, and pigs, had taken place immediately prior to our arrival. A party later visited surrounding hamlets in an effort to contact some of the local natives. During the afternoon 32 natives were taken, and held for questioning, in connection with local fighting.

A police constable and interpreter who became separated from the main party approximately ½ of a mile from the camp, had a number of arrows fired at them by natives of the TEBAKEPA group. The incident occurred in open KUMAI country, and the arrows were avoided without difficulty. The police constable acted as he had been instructed to do in such circumstances, and, returned immediately to camp, after firing one shot in the air to discourage pursuit.

It was again necessary to forage for food in the nearby gardens in the late afternoon. Payment was left for all food taken.

Guard was kept under European supervision during the night.

June 22nd.

Patrol remained at IABAKEPA.

Self and six police were out for six hours attempting to contact natives in the surrounding hamlets. A good deal of noise was heard in all directions, but the natives remained in hiding throughout the day.

June 23rd.

Patrol remained at IABAKEPA.

Writer and eight police visited the hamlets on the northern side of the KUMAI River, in an attempt to contact the groups of natives who had been calling out challenges and abuse from there, during the early morning.

Numerous natives were seen on the ridges, and in the garden sites, and a good deal of shouting went on throughout the morning. All attempts at persuading the natives to remain at their hamlets so that matters could be discussed with them, were unsuccessful, and later, the fact that the country in the KUMAI Valley is relatively open, prevented the party, from surrounding and taking the natives concerned. The party's movements were visible from all angles for much of the time, and the efficient look-out system of the people, ensured that the various groups were able to keep ahead of us all the time. Only one native was taken for further questioning. The party was out for five hours.

A small quantity of food had to be taken from the gardens in the afternoon, Payment was left for all food taken.

June 24th.

Patrol moved from Labarega to the junction of the Iaro and Kuaba Rivers.Camp was made on the northern bank of the river 3½ hours walk from Labarega.

Writer and eight police out for 8½ hours in an effort to contact more of the Timarega natives who had been concerned in the fighting.Six natives,including the Timarega headman,were arrested during the day.

In the morning,a group of approximately sixty natives, apparently seeing that our group was not large,came down the hill from Labarega stating their intention to fight us,and recapture the Timarega headman and natives who were with us.They were halted at a distance of about forty yards from us,and a good deal of talk back and forth,followed,with a considerable lot of shouting of threats and jumping about in the cane-grass going on in the meantime.After some time they were dismissed from any rush ideas they may have had, and the occasion turned into the best opportunity we had so far had, to parley with them,although all attempts at approaching nearer to them were unsuccessful.However,they were near enough to be talked to, and they were again informed of our peaceful intentions,and the reasons for the arrest of some of their number.

A short time after,they ran away,and crossed the river. No further contact was made with them.

June 25th.

Patrol moved from the camp site to Lalibu Station - approximately four hours walk.

June 26th.

Patrol remained at Lalibu.

June 27th.

Mr.Gaines left by road for Kendi at 1.30 pm , arriving at Kudjeke Rest at 4.45 pm.
Ample native foods purchased.

June 28th.

Kudjeke to Omi Ceremonial Ground via Paru and Aeiwa.
Walking time 7 hours.
Some native foods purchased.Rice also issued.

June 29th.

From Omi to Kendi via Iebi Ceremonial Ground.
Walking time 7 hours.Reported to ADO Kendi at 2 pm.
The writer and Dr.Petrunkins returned to Kendi by GSA Barrawee on June 28th.

The actual number of days spent on patrol by each member were as follows;-

Dr.Petrunkins	47
Mr.Gaines	51
A.M.Keogh	48

Native Situation.

The disturbances described in this report were found to be somewhat more widespread than was anticipated at the commencement of the patrol and the time spent in the field was thus lengthened from an estimated three weeks,to seven weeks.

The people of the Paro,Kagua,Fore,and Nambu Valleys had been engaged in fighting immediately prior to our arrival,and, in two cases,were still fighting during our visit.The various disturbances were related to one another insofar as the people of one given area would sometimes join in the fighting in another area if a slack period occurred in their own particular argument,but,in general,the disturbances resolved themselves into four separate affairs,each having a separate cause and different principal participants.For the sake of clarity,and the possible information of future patrols,each main incident will be dealt with separately in this section of the report.

Paro Valley.

This area lies approximately fifteen miles due south of Mendi,and encompasses a small grassy valley,some thirty miles in extent.The number of houses and gardens seen in the valley indicate that the population is quite dense.

The fighting in this area had commenced in March or early April of this year,and was somewhat unusual in that the main combatants had,until that time,been traditional allies.The main facts concerning the affair,are as follows:-

During March of this year a headman of the powerful Tagerepa died from natural causes.However,as is customary in the area, his death was attributed to sorcery,and his people accused the natives of the small Iaba group of being responsible for the sorcery.Feelings gradually mounted higher,and finally culminated in a tomahawk killing of one of the Iaba headmen,by a group of the Tagerepa natives.The main assailants in this incident,are said to have been:-

Togoba	of Tagerepa
Iori	"
Maji	"
Tarela	"
Kera	"

Soon after the killing of the headman,the Tagerepas were not satisfied,and called on their traditional allies,the Imbarepa people,to join with them in exterminating the Iaba people.The Imbarepas refused to do so,and the Tagerepa people then apparently decided that those who were not with them were against them,and went in force to the main Imbarepa Ceremonial Ground at Moruanda where seven of the Imbarepa and Iaba people were killed in the fighting which followed.

Fighting then continued until,and even after,the arrival of the patrol,with the Tagerepas allying themselves with the Meriba group from further to the south in the fighting against the Imbarepa and Iaba people.

The ~~details~~ accounts which we were able to obtain concerning the details of subsequent events,and the actual numbers killed in the fighting which followed,varied,naturally enough,according to the sympathies of the informant,but it was quite obvious that,at the time of our arrival,the Tagarepas were in a winning position, although by this time the ire of the Imbarepas had been roused to such a pitch that,even in semi-defeat,they had become the more aggressive combine of the two.Thus skirmishing was still going on most days

Native Situation.

at the recognised fighting grounds in the valley.Most of the dwellings and ceremonial houses had been burnt down,and the people of both factions were either living alone in the bush,or in large groups at whatever building centres had escaped burning.Fortunately for the natives of both sides,(apparently by mutual agreement), despoiling of garden crops has not been indulged in,nor do the victors appear to wish to occupy the land of their opponents.

As far as could be ascertained from the unreliable informants questioned,it appears that,between the commencement of fighting in late March,and the arrival of the patrol in early May, some seventeen people were killed,ten being of the Imbarepa-Iehu groups,and seven being of the Tagarepa-Morriba combine.

I am aware that this estimate will quite possibly vary from that given by Mr.Battersby,but since,for the sake of obtaining some reasonable approximation to the truth,we each intentionally questioned different natives,from different areas,at different times, some variation in the two numbers obtained can be expected.

In the time that the patrol was in the area fifty nine natives were arrested,and charged with behaving in a riotous manner. They were convicted,and allotted varying gaol sentences according to what part they had played in the disturbances.All natives in the area were fully aware of the prohibitions against tribal fighting,and it was reasonable that every effort be made to arrest and gaol them.

At the time of our departure from the area,the situation was quiet,but it certainly cannot be anticipated that fighting will cease there until much further patrolling has been carried out.

Kagua Valley.

This valley adjoins the one described in the previous section,and is very similar to it in its topography and vegetation, although its dimensions are larger,and its populations correspondingly more dense.

The fighting in this area had been in progress for between [redacted] eight weeks at the time of our arrival,although the disagreements which caused it,apparently go back to antiquity,and the main combatants are traditional enemies.In the main,the fighting was localised in the central section of the valley,with the Tamarepa and Uma groups being the chief ones concerned.However,as was stated in the previous section,some natives from the Maibu,Iaro,and Sugu Valleys, have been joining in the fighting periodically.

As to the causes of the fighting,the enmity is of such long standing that neither of the factions concerned in it,has any coherent argument to put forth,and the whole affair is one of tradition and mutual hatred,rather than a sudden spontaneous outbreak as was the case in the Faro Valley.Again,no exact information could be obtained as to the exact numbers killed in the present fighting, although indications are,that the total would be approximately twenty. A number of these deaths have occurred in open fighting,but the bulk of them appear to have been brought about through the systematic ambushing of single natives,or the raiding of isolated houses.

In one particular incident which is said to have occurred in early May,a small group of the Tamarepa young men were

Kaiva Situation.

were lured to a sing sing by the young girls of the Yan Group.With a degree of ingenuity which is surprising considering the enmity between the two groups,the men accepted the invitation.They were then attacked in the sing sing house by the Yan men,and eight of them killed.

This particular incident appears to me to give a good illustration of the style of fighting which goes on in the Lagos Valley,and to show the very deep-rooted enmity that exists between the two factions.This type of fighting must inevitably be more difficult to eradicate than the spontaneous,natural flare-ups which were seen in the other areas visited by the patrol.Both sides seem to be quite without conscience in the matter,and despite the warnings given them by previous patrols,were shocked and grieved that the Government should concern itself in a purely tribal fight.Even after the arrest of some of their number,they called out to us,asking that we move on as quickly as possible,so that fighting might be resumed.

During the patrol forty two natives were arrested and charged with various breaches.Although all natives contacted were given further warning of the law in regard to fighting,and were told that as long as they continued the practice,patrols would continue to make arrests in the area.

In this particular area it cannot be claimed that the present patrol did more than make the natives aware that the government was's force to be reckoned with in regard to tribal fighting,and/e also under a temporary lull in hostilities.It appears that,in this area,a base camp patrol operated from a point in the centre of the valley,will prove to be the most effective method of halting the fighting altogether.

Kove Valley.

This area is situated approximately,hours walk to the north of Kewve Station,and lies between the Sepa and Kewve Valleys.The disturbances in this area were not known to the writer previously,and only came to notice when the patrol was passing through from Kewve to the Wanuka Valley.

Owing to the fact that the people of the area were very shy and elusive,and food was extremely difficult to obtain,the patrol could not remain long in the area,and the information we could gain concerning local fighting was very sketchy.In effect,the only facts known,are that the Kari people from the centre of the valley, had been engaged in fighting with an unnamed group from the Kove-Sepa Divide,immediately prior to our arrival.

As to the causes of the fighting,the period for which it had been going on,or the number of casualties suffered,it was impossible to obtain information during our necessarily brief stay. Attempts at contacting the inhabitants either in their own hamlets,or at the camp site,proved futile,and it became obvious that until a patrol can remain in the area for some considerable time,meanwhile being independent of local food supplies,little can be done towards settling these people.

Native Situation.

Kaiba Valley.

This area is situated roughly eight hours walk from Jalibu Station and is immediately adjacent to the Lagos Valley.The topography,vegetation,and population density is similar to that of the valleys described in the preceding sections.

Sporadic outbreaks of fighting have apparently been occurring in this area for the past few years,and the present disturbances are merely a continuation of this.The area is one which has had comparatively regular,but fleeting contact with patrols during the past four years,but the people still hold a very combative attitude towards the government's prohibition on tribal fighting.They had been warned of this prohibition again,by at least three patrols during the past eight months,and were therefore fully aware of what they were doing,even more than the natives of the Baro and Lagos Valleys.

The main contestants in the present trouble were the people of the Korobo group,and those of the Wagevepa,Nanggerepa, and Tinirepa groups.As far as could be discovered,six natives,two of the Korobo group,and four of the Tinirepa group have been killed during the past three months.The deaths have been caused by raid ambushes,or raids on isolated houses,and the open fighting seen in the area during last year has not occurred recently.

Early in the year,the leaders of the main groups in the valley decided to discontinue fighting,and to settle their differences by payments of pigs and other native valuables.Negotiations were concluded satisfactorily,and,for approximately two months,the natives of both groups lived peacably.However,the natives of the Korobo group then decided to resume the fighting,and waylaid three Wagevepa natives, killing them with tomahawks.Naturally,there were retaliations,and the fighting went on from there,until a short time before the arrival of the patrol.

During the patrol,sixty four natives,representing both factions,were arrested,and charged with behaving in a riotous manner.

With regard to the people concerned in this disturbance,I am of the opinion that they are nearer to reaching a peaceful state than any others seen during the patrol,and,while they are still of a somewhat volatile and unpredictable nature,it is thought that a reasonable degree of control should exist in this area in the future.

General.

It is realised that the foregoing sections of this report may have tended to draw a rather gloomy picture of the native situation in the areas discussed.However,since the patrol was primarily concerned with investigating,and putting a stop to,the fighting,we could not afford to spend any appreciable time among those groups which were not actively engaged in the fighting,and we therefor,largely missed the brighter side of the picture,which assuredly does exist in many parts of the area traversed by the patrol.

In all such groups through which we passed,the attitude shown towards the patrol,was never over-enthusiastic,was at least one of reasonable co-operation and respect,and,considering the fleeting contact these people have so far had,augurs well for the future,when these areas can be more intensively patrolled.

Ration Situation.

On the basis of what we are doing the patrol,it is obvious that a protracted patrol,operating from a base camp in the centre of the Ekpon Valley,which would give easy access to all groups discussed in this report,would be the ideal method of contacting and attracting these people.The establishment of a base camp would obviate the problem,relying too much on local food supplies,which,at least until the people become friendly,must always be a vexatious matter for long patrols.

The people of the area are naturally slowly in regard to supplying food for police and carriers,and any patrol which hopes to remain in the area for more than a short period,is faced continually with the problem of simultaneously obtaining adequate local food supplies,whilst establishing or maintaining friendly relations with the local natives.

A base camp supplied each two months by supply patrol or airdrop would meet this situation,and at the same time allow the patrol to gain an air of permanency in the eyes of the natives.

A rough personal estimate of the population which could be easily contacted from such a base camp is as follows:

Ekpon Valley	5000
Kwale Valley	1500
Aro Valley	1500
Ekpe Valley	1500

No population centres would appear to be more than ten hours walk from a centrally-placed base camp located in the Ekpon River.

Medical and Health.

Dr.L.Petrunkin,Medical Officer,Ikom,accompanied the patrol,and will be submitting a medical report.

My thanks are due to Dr.Petrunkin for his help and co-operation during the patrol.

Agriculture and Livestock.

In all areas visited during the patrol,food supplies appeared to be quite adequate for local needs,although,the staple food - yam - was of uniformly poor quality everywhere.This circumstance is doubtless largely due to the unrest in the area, since the fighting causes the natives to be neglectful,and crops must therefore be examined before they ripe to maturity.

However,it would appear that,generally,these people are poor agriculturists and have an unusually poor standard of farming,following,and general cultivation.

Village Officials.

Owing to the relatively primitive state of the inhabitants of the areas visited,naturally no councillors or village

Village Officials.

Officials were seen,and,of course,the primary objects of the patrol were not forgotten,taking any opportune towards the early appointment of local officials.

However,it was obvious that there are numerous powerful,and potentially able men in each of the areas,who will be of considerable assistance to the Government,when further control has been established.

A number of newly-appointed officials from both Mendi and Lalibu were seen with the patrol.In general,they were of much assistance to us,and showed a surprising amount of ability and willingness,considering their lack of experience.

Forestry and Soil Classification.

In each of the areas visited by the patrol,the population was concentrated in the wide,grassy valleys,with the floor and walls of the valley having very little timber on them, and the crests of the ridges separating the valleys being invariably thickly-timbered.

This state of affairs is ideal from the point of view of the native themselves,and also from the aspect of possible, government and mission development in future years.

Soil erosion and shortage of timber do not present problems in any of the areas visited.

Roads and Bridges.

Native tracks seen during the patrol generally conformed to the type normal in the Sub-District,being only narrow native paths,and neither worse nor better than usual.

Each of the valleys visited,lend themselves to the comparatively easy construction of good bridle paths and motor roads, either to Mendi or Lalibu,at a later date.The topography of the whole area is not rugged by normal Highland standards,nor would the recruiting of labour for road construction present any problem.

Five suspension bridges have been built wherever necessary in all parts of the area,and in most cases,were adequate for the passage of the patrol.Where necessary repairs were effected by the patrol,and,in one case,a new bridge built.

Airfields.

Possible airstrip sites were seen in both the Nagam and Pore Valleys.In the writer's opinion,the best seen were at Ombimbi Hamlet in the Central Nagam Valley,and near Kori Hamlet in the Pore Valley.

Our examination of the possible sites was necessarily cursory,but,in each case,it seemed safe to say that the approaches, soil type,and length of reasonably flat ground available,would present no serious obstacles to the construction of airstrips suitable for use by Dakotas,(and possibly heavier),aircraft.

Photographs.

A number of photographs which it is hoped will prove to be of interest,were taken by Mr.Oakes during the patrol.These have not yet been returned to his from Australia,but it is intended that any of the photos which may be of more than usual interest, will be submitted later as Appendix B of this report.

European Development.

I realise that it is still a very early stage to discuss this matter in relation to the areas visited,and that one could easily make statements that one could later regret.

However,brief mention is made of the matter mainly because of the fact that the Kaipa,Upper Snake,and Jiwa Valleys do appear to present agricultural potentialities for development by a small European community.

The reasons for this statement are,very briefly,as follows:

(1) Relatively large tracts of both grass and timber country are,at present,owned by the natives.Possibly these areas would be available for alienation at a later date.

(2) The Kaipa and Jiwa Valleys lend themselves to airstrip construction.

(3) Road construction in each of the areas mentioned would be relatively easy.

(4) Labour will eventually be plentiful.

(5) Timber supplies are readily available for use by a small community.

(6) Each of the areas mentioned are extremely pleasant, both from the point of view of climate and scenery.

Map Reference.

A sketch map showing the areas visited,and the route taken by the patrol,is attached to the report.

The tracing is taken from the Southern Highlands District Map - 1953.

In conclusion,I would like to thank Mr.Oakes for his assistance,and for the energy and willingness which he showed at all times during the patrol.

Mr.Oakes made sketches of unusual native houses seen by the patrol,and these are submitted with the report.

J.M.Waugh
Patrol Officer.

Appendix A. - Police Arrangements for patrol.

The 22 Form 1, giving a report on police arrangements for the patrol, has been forwarded in the normal way, to Police Headquarters.

Reg.No.3265, Sgt.Dale

Has good work throughout the patrol, although he is no longer young, yet seems to suffer a good deal in bad or long marches.

Reg.No.2775, Sgt.Green

Also was a valuable member of the patrol, but like Sgt.Major Dale is getting on in years for bad walking.

Reg.No.3262, Const.Shore

A very experienced and reliable member, quite material, if the rest of his work is as good as his patrol work.

Reg.No.3300, Const.Gale

Another experienced and reliable man, and a very hard worker.

Reg.No.3277, Const.Pike

Found to be a tower of strength both on this patrol, and others. Is also a good station worker, and reliable NCO material.

Reg.No.3270, Const.Shearer

Quiet, but efficient, and a hard worker.

Reg.No.7625, Const.Banks

Another good man, but lacks obedience at times.

Reg.No.7660, Const.Smith

A good worker both on patrol and on the station.

Reg.No.7656, Const.Corbett

Works hard but did not show any great ability.

Reg.No.3221, Const.Lyle

An exceptionally good patrol member with authority over the other police despite his comparatively short service.

Reg.No.3266, Const.Hyde

An ex-TSC Sergeant who would make a good police NCO.

Reg.No.3255, Const.Jones

A loyal and plodding worker. Somewhat of a nonentity but a good supernumerary.

Reg.No.3278, Const.Lowe

An intelligent native and a good man with.

Reg.No.3274, Const.Virtue

Shows keen and should be a good patrol policeman with further experience.

Reg.No.3279, Const.Hynes

Worked well.

Like a good worker, but needs experience.

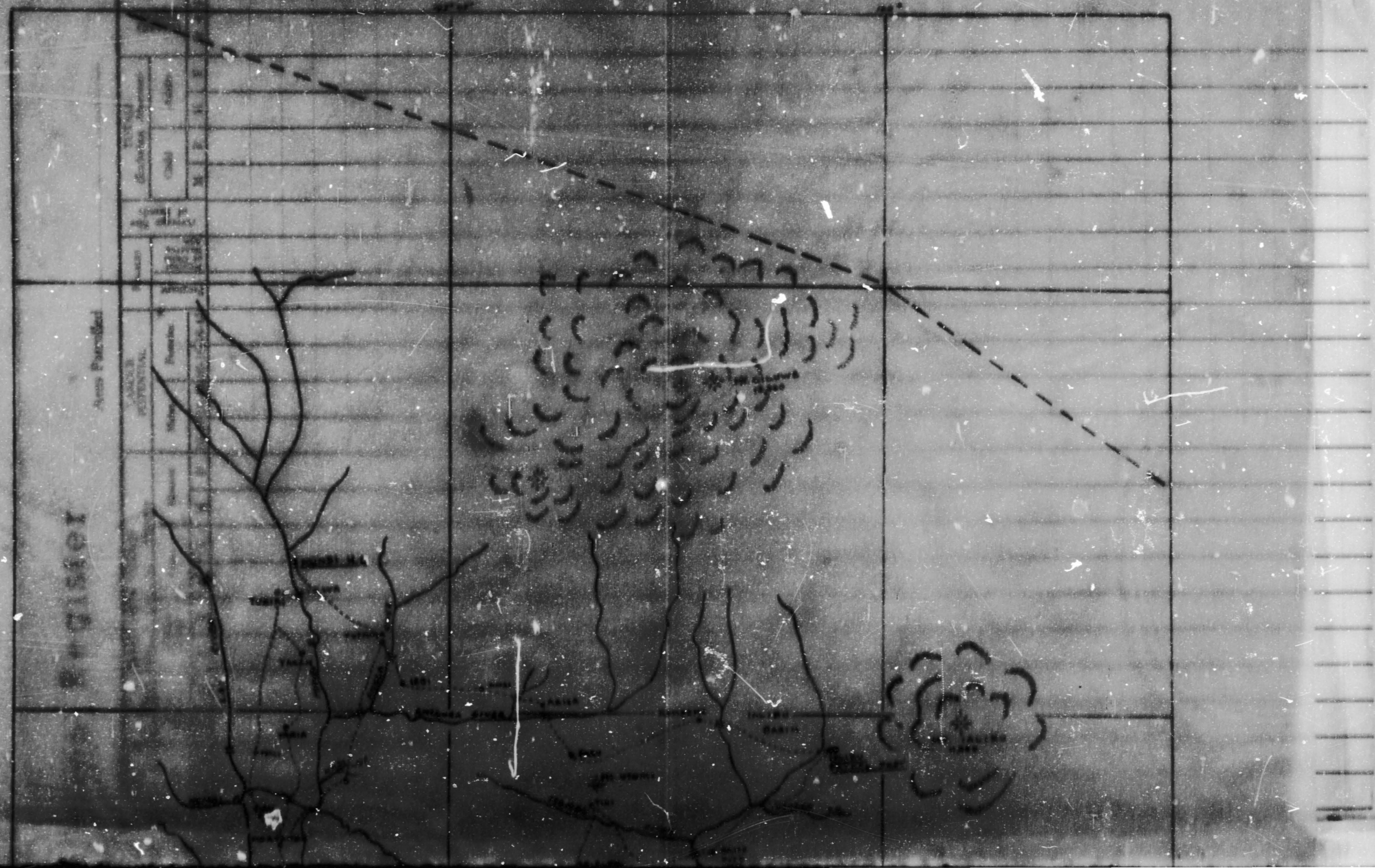
SPIRIT HOUSE, MAMBU VALLEY

SKULL HOUSE,
MAMBU VALLEY

SKULL HOUSE, MAMBU VALLEY

TALIBU PATROL REPORT NO 4 OF 1954/55.

SCALE: 4 MILES: 1 INCH



Legend

- Camp Sites.
- Routes Followed By Patrol.
- Bridges.
- District Boundary

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS Report No IALIBU P.R. No 1 55/56.

Patrol Conducted by P.C.A. Connor, C.P.C.

Area Patrolled IALIBU BASIN and PIANGIL, WAGOP, IMI AREAS.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL.

Natives AVERAGE - 35.

Duration—From 16 9 1955 to 26 9 1955.
20/ 9 /1955 to 26/ 9 /1955.

Number of Days 1?.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services - / 7 /1954.

Medical - / 5 /1955.

Map Reference Sketch Map Attached.

Objects of Patrol 1.Check Road Progress. ii.Census Pegai-Agua & Tanggigl Groups.

iii. Check Native Food Situation. iv.Try to Settle Land Dispute.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY

Forwarded, please.

16 / 11 /1955

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £

XX HA.30-18-2

17th. April, 1956

The District Commissioner,
[redacted]

LALESU Patrol Report No.1 of 1955/56.

I regret that I have not answered your 30/1-542 of 16th. However before this, but I was under the impression that this had been attended to.

Would you please congratulate Mr. Conroy on this on this Report of his [redacted] patrol, which shows the attention he is paying to his work and the interest he is taking in the people with whom he is dealing. Even though Mr. Conroy has gone into great detail in his comments, it is far better to tend this way than to make up a report which gives a descriptive picture and glosses over the more important facts.

The papers on the land disputes should be a welcome addition to LALESU'S files and invaluable to future officers. The anthropological notes are now with Mr. Julius.

(A.A. Roberts)
Director.

3/1A
13/4

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

30/1 - 542

HRC.vHG

File No. 30/1 - 542.

District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

16th November, 1955.

The Officer-in-Charge,
Patrol Post,
LALIBU.

P/R. Lalibu No. 1-55/56
Mr. Lalibu - Conroy.

Mr. Conroy's patrol report was read with interest for it is evident that he has spent considerable time and effort in attempting to know his people their customs and problems.

His patrol map is excellent.

2. Please advise regarding the present position of PEGAI-AGUA and their gardens. Keep closely in touch with them and make sure your station, or the Mission, do not take the ISSEB-AGUA surplus if it is needed by the PEGAI-AGUA people.

3. Mr. Conroy has given a very detailed appreciation of your road project which appears to be proceeding slowly but satisfactorily.

Every effort should be made to complete the Lalibu-Pingaill section (which links with Tambul) as soon as possible, concentrating on this as a priority over the Lalibu to Kewa and the IKE sections. Personal supervision will obviate the need for regrading and resiting.

4. There is little chance of getting a medical patrol into your area for some considerable time so do all you can to persuade the people to take their serious cases to the Aid Posts or Hospitals.

5. Census recordings at PEGAI-AGUA and YANOGIEL are valuable in that it has introduced the census system to the Lalibu area but these two groups cannot be taken as a complete Census Division.

If you consider sufficient is known of your area to enable you to define Census Divisions you should firstly submit recommendations for inclusion in the District Map. These recommendations will be discussed with other officers who have worked in the Lalibu area and division boundaries settled.

I would like your comments for Lalibu should be censused as soon as possible but gone to a pattern which can be explained to the natives.

6. Mr. Conroy's anthropological notes are very interesting but I would have appreciated your comments on his observations.

7. Please ask Mr. Conroy to refrain from using Pidgin English words in his reports unless it is necessary.

8. Details of the land dispute between EGAI and KOGE are well known to this office and Mr. Conroy's investigation is accurate and well recorded.

The KOGA people have no reasonable claim to the land and should be grateful for the offer made by the EGAI group.

9. This is Mr. Conroy's first solo patrol and I am pleased with the pains he has obviously taken to collect his materials. He tends towards too much detail in the Report but this shows a keenness not to be treated harshly.

(Capt. R. Cole)
District Commissioner.

DISTRICT OF BAFIA AND THE PLAINS

File: 50/1 - 57

Petrol Post,
LALIEH, S.E.P.

10th October, 1955

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
[illegible], S.E.P.

LALIEH RE1/55-56 Re CPO CONVOY

Forwarded, please.

Officer-in-Charge

File No: SO/1 - 55/56.

Ialibu Patrol Post,
Kendi Sub-District,
S.H.D.

7th October 1955.

The Officer in Charge,
Ialibu Patrol Post,
S.H.D.

Submission of Ialibu Patrol Report No 1.55/55.

Enclosed for your action, please, are five copies of this report, two copies of the sketch map, ~~and five copies of the village allocation slip.~~

P.C.I. Conroy, C.P.O.

PCIC:

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT NO.1 of 1954/55. TALIBU PATROL POST. S.H.D.

REPORT OF PATROL TO: TALIBU BASIN, TARUP and TAI AREAS.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY: P.C.A. CURRAN, C.P.O.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:

1. Mark road site in Talibu Basin, and check progress of roads at Tagup, Piambil, and Tai.
2. Conduct a census of the Pegai-Agai and Tangrigl Groups.
3. Check Native Food position.
4. Get details and, if possible, arrange a settlement of the land dispute between Koge and Egai Groups.

DURATION. From 16/8/55 to 26/8/55 and
From 30/8/55 to 2/9/55.

- 13 days -

NATIVE PERSONNEL:

1. R.P.N.G.C. - Average 4 members.
2. Carriers. - Average 30.
3. N.C.O. - Nil.
4. Interpreter. - One.

MAP REFERENCE: See sketch map attached.

LAST PATROL TO AREA: R.H. Claridge, P.O. in July 1954.

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol was of a purely routine nature, the main consideration being given to the roads at present being constructed in the Talibu Area.

To the south of the Patrol Post there are two under way. One of these will link up with the Mt Hagen - Wabag road in the Tambul area, and the other will eventually provide a direct link with Mt Hagen via Nebilyer and Jolerelog. The two roads will join near Nerel which is some two hours walk from the station.

Road work is being carried out at Talibu, and Nerel. Along the Talibu - Tambul stretch at Tagup, Piambil, and Tai, there being one road camp at Tai to hasten the construction of the Talibu - Mt Hagen road.

Of the road camps Nerel, Tagup, Piambil and Tai were visited on inspection each of the progress to date and discussions held with the Constables supervising the road construction.

Introduction Cont'd.

The patrol departed Talibu on the 15th August 1955 and the grounds in the vicinity of the station were visited. The patrol then moved to Mendi as the writer was to attend a Malarial Control Course at Mendi. After the course's completion patrol equipment was obtained from the District Commissioner, Western Highlands District and road inspections were carried out on the return overland from Mt Hagen.

All matters under the heading "Objects of Patrol" were attended to and will be dealt with in the body of the report.

In the Talibu Local Area and to its north nothing more could have been asked with regard to the reception given the patrol. At all times the people helped where they could and in many cases the patrol was asked to visit grounds that had not been called on.

PATROL DIARY

Tuesday 16th August 1955.

Departed TALIBU Patrol Post 1350 with men of Pegsi-Agua as carriers. Crossed TALI River 1347. Climbed into the foothills of Mt TALIBU, arriving TAMUGA Mel's House 1405.

Afternoon spent in talks with the people and in gaining a rough idea of the Pegsi-Agua Group's history.

Heavy intermittent rain throughout evening and night.

Wednesday 17th August.

Remained at TAMUGA. Census of the Pegsi-Agua Group commenced at 0815 and completed by 1730.

Thursday 18th August.

Departed at TAMUGA. Other members of the Group who live at TOKUK arrived and were censused. Finished by 1130. Dispute over pig settled out of court. Told men in Tage Group to come and carry patrol equipment to NAPAL tomorrow.

Departed 1500 on inspection of Pegsi-Agua's gardens returning camp 1550. Rest of day spent talking to people with regard to census, health, their gardens and roads.

Friday 19th August.

Departed TAMUGA 0730, proceeding northwards along the foothills of Mt TALIBU. Crossed TOKUK Stream at 0750 and TAMUGA Stream at 0805, arriving TOKUK Mel's House 0820. Crossed TAMUGA Stream at 0835, and TOKUK Stream 0840. Climbed TOKUKEP Hill and arrived NAPAL Ceremonial Ground 0905.

Settled one land dispute between Ilgai and Tage Groups. This lasted from 0930 until 1030, about 150 natives being present. Had a cursory look at the gardens of Ilgai Group, returning to camp at 1055. Heavy rain commenced 1130 and continued throughout night.

Sufficient native foodstuffs purchased.

Saturday 20th August.

Departure from NAPAL delayed as the men of Tage who were to be our carriers were busy preparing themselves for the ceremony being held by Ilgai Group.

Saturday 20th August,Cont.

Surplus of Sweet Potatoe sent to the station and time spent dissecting the area that the novels from Lagos and Ibi will join in.

Departed HAVAL 0905 and travelled down onto the beach.Then travelling best road site from the Patrol Post to VITAL, crossed [illegible] River and arrived Tangtal Ceremonial Ground - Halted at [illegible].1050.

The preliminaries of the ceremony were in progress.Camp pitched and notice of proceedings was taken,otherwise no interference. Diarrhoea settled out of camp,some medical treatment given.Adequate native foodstuffs purchased.Heavy rain throughout night.

Sunday 21st August.

Observed local people still celebrating.Headcount showed atleast 300 locals and visitors.Resident gives talk on census for about 15 minutes in afternoon.

Monday 22nd August.

Remained KUTBAL.Census of Tangtal Proper and other groups settled on Tangtal land commenced 0830 and completed by 1930.

Sufficient native foodstuffs purchased.

Tuesday 23rd August.

Camp moved to [illegible].Tribe deserted KUTBAL 0645.Crossed IAGO River 0700 and arrived IALIBU Patrol Post at 0745.

Police,carriers and supplies were collected.En route to IBYLE census figures were checked at the Catholic Mission.Deserted Mission 1030 arriving IBYLE Ceremonial Ground 1145.Short garden inspection made.

Sufficient native foodstuffs purchased.

Wednesday 24th August.

Departed IBYLE 0830 after locals had shown reluctance to help with carrying.Crossed the TALO River - steep[illegible] over by 1030.Travelled across country basin floor to TOTO River.This was forded at 1230 and TOTOBETA hamlet reached at 1700.

Sufficient native foodstuffs purchased.

Thursday 25th August.

Departed TOTOBETA 0730.Over [illegible] Ridge and descended to [illegible] hamlet 0945.Some members of the Inge Group who were living there failed to raise the local latter heard about last Friday,at [illegible].Tried to serenade a carrier[illegible] to accompany the patrol to [illegible] - he refused.Carriers changed.Departed [illegible]1100 and reached [illegible] River [illegible].Crossing completed by 1230.Met by local headman at [illegible] Village - 1700.Proceeded to OGUI Ceremonial Ground,Arriving at 1815. Fairly sweet potato brought in.Locals explained it was impossible to obtain much of super competition basis.

Friday 26th August.

[illegible] Ceremonial Ground 0730,arriving IBAI Ceremonial Ground 0755.Most of carrier line settled at [illegible].Departed 0830.Started ascent of ATTA [illegible] and arrived [illegible] Patrol Post 0945.Stirling [illegible] Tuber Tubes and arrived at Ceremonial Ground 1030.

Proceed to the [illegible] Plantation [illegible] at 1410.

Authorization requested to Purchase Air Conditioner.

Permission is hereby requested by Ellis Sorenson to attend a Salina Industrial Technical Congress.

Request for Permission to Attend Salina Conference.

Attended the Salina Technical School was at the conference recommended on 27 August for six.

Another Fire Explosion.

Technical school general mills owned by the Standard Construction, in Topeka, had sent out the contract to some to Kansas and for the Topeka Refineries at Ellis to another workers and to send the refund as the materials were be possible.

Transfer With Resignation.

Together with four of the 45 Dash motion Detachment Recruit Unit with Instructions to each of the Section of the Battalion and Fifth Depot Detached on August 1945 by Lieutenant, Minor the Fifth Detached Battle of Depot and retired about 45 Miles to Kansas, Fort Penny.

At Fifth Depot Fort and Ellsworth arrived from the with Lieutenant Smith of Company Engineering and will be Recruit to the Unit for Construction at Topeka Kansas. The Salina Battalion were Company with the Unit 4 will be Battalion Native Publicity and Canada.

Refueling Car Accident.

Personal property had been [illegible] that the was Ellis and after Topeka Kansas had invested for 45 Engineers the Fourth Fleet of 1945 and the Training at [illegible] Station Fleet (E.A.S: Utilization of 45 for the Depot Detached at Fleet with 1945 Allowed after Unit that Joined the Station Head at 1945 Recruit Depot 1 Unit Fleet at Ellis Kansas Company to move as Given to Fleet Unit after Topeka Kansas.

Transfer Car Accident.

Fleet Unit Fleet and Depot Ellis Topeka Kansas at Camp Fill at Fleet Kansas Company at Ellis Fleet Topeka Kansas Depot with 1945 and the Depot Area to the 1945 Fleet Ellis Kansas Company Transferred out of the 1945 Fleet Kansas Ellis Area at Ellis Depot Topeka Kansas Commercial Depot to the Ellis Fleet at Ellis Kansas Depot Fleet Recruit 1945.

Inspector the Depot Ellis Fleet Depot Ellis Topeka Kansas Fleet.

Driver Car Accident.

Topeka and Depot Ellis Company 1 Ellis Kansas Depot 1945 accompanied by Sergeant Ellis Kansas Depot Company Followed Interval route of road through Ellis of Depot Fleet stretches down from the River of the Kansas Depot at Ellis to the Kansas River. Questioned Depot Ellis Kansas Depot Company and Depot Fleet Kansas at the site of the road.

Friday 23rd September,cont.

0835 off.Out of forest by 0940 and through low-lying fern and pit-pit country.Reached the TARAGP River 0927.This marks the start of the TAGOP end of the road.Proceeded along road until TAGOP reached at 1014.

Inspected the Rest House and talked over road problems with the Constables there.

Departed TAGOP 1100.Crossed the ARENA River 1107 and reached TAFFE Ceremonial Ground at 1120.Crossed the AIRA River at 1132 and thence to TIABADA Ceremonial Ground - 1157,and CIGE Ceremonial Ground at 1300.Talked through forest until 1325 when we joined the [illegible] Road. Crossed TOTOTE streamat 1340,the AAK River at 1400,TAI Stream at 1424 arriving TIT Test House at 1407.Sufficient Native foodstuffs purchased.

Saturday 24th September.

Remained at TIT.An adultery case for the Court for Native Matters was brought in. Inspected about three miles of road with Constable Tona and is stationed at TIT.Discussed with him the best way of reaching and crossing the [illegible] River.

Made a garden inspection in the afternoon and gave some medical treatment.Talked with the locals - mainly about roads and congratulated them on the work already done.

Sufficient native foodstuffs purchased.

Sunday 25th September.

Departed TIT 0715.Halted for quarter-hour in connection with yesterday's adultery case set up on the road.Continued along road until 0800.Then for a short while over ground that was being broken in readiness for cutting and surfacing.At 0820 crossed the TAGO River,crossed and continued through fairly low-lying pit-pit country.Halted at 0840.

Encountered three parties of Tare-Bare going the track as well as some Tiabina who were looking for work.They enlisted as carry [illegible] each of 1000 crossing the Tiabina River at [illegible] Camp. Obtained the services of the chief within the northern limits of my [illegible] at a fee/pay of Two [illegible] 1000 set by a party of [illegible] people who wished to be clear of their ceremonial ground.Proceeded to make the clearing at 1000 and erected [illegible] at [illegible] Native Hut was built by me out of rough and [illegible] [illegible].

TATTU AFFAIRS.

General. Throughout the Tattu basin and to the north in the Dtsahil, Tego and Tat areas the patrol was welcomed and assisted by the local people. Only in two places, Tegi and Tsongatsa, both relatively close to the station, was any evidence of unfriendliness seen. This was with regard to carrying and seemed to matter more than anything, from the fear of travelling through alien territory. Once it was established that they would not be required to carry right to Denji but to the next area where carriers were available they became as accommodating as the other groups.

Once outside the Tattu basin, on the way to Nendi, a distinct change was noticeable in the tenor of reception. Lack of an adverse friendliness that hit the people's uncertainty than anything else. It was regrettable that we were supplied with a little meat - rations and this was no fair on the co-operation front. Medical treatment was offered to these people and a few accepted ungraciously.

This road has been exceedingly well worn, since the establishment of Tattu Patrol Post, by carrier lines and by patrols and though there is no active objection to our passing through their lands it is obvious that they are not glad to see us. Whilst at CAMP Ten local leaders and six young men visited the camp. They stated that they had recently visited Nendi and it was from them that the news had come.

The stolid attitude, remarked on above, was only counterfeited by the market around Ambu and Dumi. Once past this area the reactions became much more favourable.

Tattu. Over the past months it has been interesting and rather pathetic to note a subtle change of attitude amongst young the Tattu people. They have ceased to resent movement whatever something new arrives and now it is more of a gratification that arouses comment. The general complaint is that the administration arrived too late. "I want to read and write" one old headman said "but I can't go to school with all the young boys".

It is especially noticeable when living in close proximity to certain groups that the lower entities and even some of the grown men are starting to adopt a whining tone whenever they meet anyone. It appears almost uniformly that these people were the ones who were "tidied away" before the administration arrived. On the other hand those groups that could stand up for themselves remain the same, friendly, and thoroughly "solid citizens".

[illegible] and Tor. Whilst returning from Mt Hagen four parties of Tattus were encountered.

The Tapu-Tapu people, as has been mentioned in [illegible] were driven off their land by the Ngai Group [illegible] while others settled near the KAMAI River. As yet these people have not returned to their old land but they are continually making allegiances to Tat and to areas nearer the station [illegible] Their visits are having effects on,

a) our good work, [illegible] as before

- they bring with them stories, most certainly exaggerated of the Tattu conditions in other areas with the result that the locals are [illegible] to inflate values.

b) Tattu future - the Tapu-Tapu's are anxious to get their [illegible] to Tattu where [illegible]

either offering, or being asked for more pay than is normal. Whether this will affect local bride-price is not known. In all probability not.

Carriers. Except for the movement into Mendi, a daily average of approximately 50 group to group carriers was used. No real difficulty was found in persuading the people to help in this way.

Trade. Face paint and salt were used in the main, but broken green snail shell also proved acceptable at the rate of one piece for a small bilum of sweet potatoe. Numerous requests were made for Native issue margarine and this could have been used to advantage among the other trade items had necessitated it. On the return from Mt Hagen wax matches were tried but did not prove too popular. The reason given by the women being that their menfolk would commandeer them.

Courts. Of five disputes brought to be settled only one resulted in a Court for Native Matters being held. In this a village female was convicted, and sentenced to three weeks imprisonment for adultery. Three of the other disputes were over bride price and were settled out of court, while the final one was over marriage payment. This matter was raised while the patrol was at Kongara (N.H.D.) and details will be forwarded to the District Commissioner, Mt Hagen.

The people of the Ialibu Basin proper have a working knowledge of the law. Around Tal however, the people's conception of what is right and what is wrong in the Administration's eyes is somewhat blurred. These people were among the most friendly visited and it is unfortunate that they are so far from the station. As matters stand at the present they are very rarely seen at Ialibu unless they are called for or unless they have business here.

It appears that the local groups have learnt what they know from
a) Mr Claridge's orientation [illegible] for Engamen.
b) Wandering in at odd intervals and observing for themselves.
c) Working in close contact with the Administration during the construction of the air-strip.

The Imi people have not had these opportunities and possibly when their work on the road is complete some of them could be invited in to spend a period of time observing how the Government functions, and learning what it expects of the people.

Land Disputes. One of the objects of the patrol was to preside over a meeting of the Ngai and Koge Groups and if possible, to arrange a settlement over disputed land in the Tsoral area.

A full report on this meeting will be found in appendix A, attached to this report. A settlement was not reached, due mainly to Koge's pig-headedness but all details collated have been set down for future reference, if and when the matter is raised again.

Whilst at Kolinga certain facts with regard to Pegal-Agua Group's history were noted. These have been made into appendix B as they may be of some use in later land disputes.

Statements made during the census, the land dispute at Maral, and while dealing with road matters, make it obvious that certain groups are contemplating approaching the Administration with an eye to re-occupying land that they claim was theirs in bygone times. It appears that they are awaiting the result of the Koge - Ngai dispute before they go into action.

Native Agriculture and Livestock. The Jelilu air-strip was completed in mid March and the people told to make new gardens as road work would be starting in August. Apparently little heed was paid to this advise by the Pegei-Agua Group, who had the poorest gardens of all the groups visited.

Pegei-Agua Group. All the gardens sighted were either old and practically eaten out, or else comparatively new and will not be bearing sweet potatoe, of edible size, for atleast two months. It would appear that the people can be divided into three groups;

a) those that have made real efforts, clearing forested sites in anticipation of good sweet potatoe gardens from previously unworked ground.
b) those that have cleared the areas surrounding their gardens. This is much quicker and less strenuous but in all probability will produce potatoes of poor quality as the ground has been used previously.
c) those (happily in the minority) who have merely replanted thier original gardens.

The people of Pegei-Agua living as they do on the south-western slopes of Mt Jelilu have the alternatives of either making gardens in the forest that runs from the base to the crown of the mountain or else they can use the small pockets that are made by the spurs and foothills that run into the Jelilu Basin.

Many of these pockets are unsuitable due to the swampy nature of the terrain, which considerably lessens the amount of land available for new gardens.

Unfortunately the closest thing to community effort is the joining of three or four men (usually related or from the same men's house) and this makes the clearing of vigin forest a gargantuan task.

The following procedure is adopted once it has been decided to clear a bush garden site. The undergrowth is cleared and the trees cut down and used either as fire-wood or boundary mark. The stumps are either dug out or burnt away by keeping a perpetual fire burning in them. Taro, sweet potatoe and native cabbage (AIBU) are then planted, the family living off their old gardens while the remains of the trees are removed and the ground prepared. By the time this is finished the pit-fall cabbage is ready for cropping. As can be seen this is a long process, and those people who are making gardens in the bush, are, contrary to custom, planting sweet potatoe runners straight away.

The Pegei-Agua people are experiencing lean times at present and it looks as though no relief can be expected for atleast another two and in all probability four months.

Wael Group. The gardens here were found in much better condition than those at Pegei-Agua. These people will be able to supply the station with limited amounts of native foodstuffs but not as much as they were bringing in previously.

Tawagial Group. As above.

Iaren-Wael Group. As above.

Iagle-Agua A small population with fertile gardens. Will definately have a surplus, possibly originally intended for the Administration. They are linked with the Pegei-Agua Group and it is suggested that they are not called on as the surplus may be required to help Pegei-Agua in a month or so's time.

Nemuga Group. These people are agriculturally well off. Their gardens lie along the Kambaw ridge and on the Jogo River flats. Due to distance they have supplied the Patrol Post with little food to date. They were requested to start making trips to Telifa.

Pisehil and Nagum areas. Native food situation good. These people did not work on the air-strip to any large extent and have not had the calls made on them that the closer places have.

Ini area. (The comments on the Nagu and Pisehil areas also applies here.) These people are perhaps the most fortunate in the whole area from a topographical and a climatic view point. They are lower in altitude than the other areas visited and the drainage pattern, soil fertility and comparatively flat land form, are all conducive to good gardens. The following crops are produced in addition to those mentioned below. A type of black bean (called ALI [illegible]) Bananas (NE LE), Manioc (UNDALI), Ginger (KONGA), and pineapples.

In the areas mentioned above sweet potatoes, and to the north, taro, are the staple crops. These are supplemented by sugar cane, native cabbage, edible pit-pit, and Taro tops in season (about July and August). In addition to these mushrooms are gathered.

European vegitables obtainable are, cabbages, corn, peanuts, tomatoes, potatoes (rarely larger than a golf ball), cucumbers, spring onions, beans, pumpkins, and turnips.

Summarising the position, we have the Telifa Basin Groups, after completion of the air-strip, apparently letting their sense of achievement run away with themselves, little work being done to provide for the future. Fortunately the position is not as serious as it could have been, and it will not hinder the projected road work in this area. Pegai-Arop were the hardest hit, due to their own fault, and perhaps a check would be advisable in the next few weeks to see how these people are faring.

MEDICAL and HEALTH.

Little work was done in this respect while covering the area in the immediate vicinity of the Patrol Post.

En route to Mendi a Para man with a badly cut foot was advised to come with the patrol to receive medical treatment - he refused.

Coughs and colds, scabies, and sore were all too evident in the Asiai-Goot areas but most of the people would not accept treatment.

At Tarangl a young man was seen who had lost the use of his legs. He stated that up until the age of about 15 he was normal, and then the nerves etc seemed to tighten and he lost the power to walk. There appeared to be nothing in the nature of a fall just prior to this event. This man was evacuated to seek medical treatment and is at present on the station awaiting air transport to Mendi.

On my return to Telifa I had been given medical supplies by the Medical Officer, Mt Hagen. A summary of treatments given, follows:-

MEDICAL and HEALTH.cont.

Place.	Incapacitus.	Sores.	Colds.	Scabies.	Boils.	T.B.	Headaches.	Total.
Marabup	1	8	9	7	3	1	-	29
Pagop	3	4	11	4	-	-	-	24
Imi	3	15	10	3	2	2	4	49
Totals	7	27	30	14	5	3	6	102.

It is understood that Pagop people often visit the Pimbil Aid-Post.This aid-post is operated from Mt Hagen being manned by N.A.M. Hisbe.It consists of two native style houses some 12' x 10' with earthern floors.One of these buildings comprises the dispensary and one a ward.

As requested by the Medical Officer,Mt Hagen an inspection was carried out while at Pimbil.Details of this have already been forwarded to Mt Hagen.

It was hoped to catch some mosquitos and their larvae to be forwarded to the Malarial Control School,Mt Hagen for identification.Items had kindly been supplied for preserving the specimens but these proved of little use.It was unfortunately very dry as we walked through the area and what pools and lakes there were offered nothing in the way of interest.Specimens will however be obtained and forwarded for identification at a later date.

On Sunday 10th of September as we passed through the Ponogume area the people were mourning for a woman who had died in child-birth the day before.(The child also died).

At the present time the health of the people is good,but a medical patrol through the area,especially to the north around Pagop,Pimbil,and Imi would be of great benefit to the people.There were numerous little things that could not be treated such as bad sores,arrow wounds with pieces of bone still embedded in the flesh,abscesses etc and plenty of work could be found, as the people show willingness to accept treatment.

ROADS and BRIDGES.

The patrol visited road camps at Pimbil, Pagop,and Imi.The work completed to date was inspected,the proposed road sites were examined,and discussions held with the Policemen and Natives constructing the roads.

Before the patrol moved to Mendi a road site across the Telifin Death was marked.This proceeded along the present Telifin - Pagop track to a recced point near the River Isre,it then [illegible] along a dry ridge towards Tugop man's house at a bearing of 54°.It is at the foot of this ridge that the only really bad ground will be encountered,and it appears that bridge of the type now in the American country roads will overcome this.After a quarter mile through this swampy patch the road the road bears 60°,leaving the heath floor to wind up a grass and pit-pit covered hillock near Kerawe hill.From then on it can either pass through Moral Ceremonial Ground,on the slopes of Mt Telifin,(the Egai people are divided as to whether they want it or not),or else it can pass below the ceremonial ground to link with the roads from Pagop and Imi.

Grading will be no problem and the only bridging would be over two small streams that run into the swampy patch mentioned.The bridges there would be in the nature of eight to ten feet in length.

[illegible]

[illegible]

This section of the road has had to be re-sited due to the unsuper-vised native's construction of a road.

Leaving Piendtl the road runs for about a mile, its average width being from 25 to 30 feet. It is surfaced in a white red clay that has not weathered enough to lessen its present slipperiness. The only faults that could be found were with the grading which is a bit steep in places, the narrowness of the bridge sites, and the presence of a few low spots. All of these can be remedied once the main work of linking up with Dagon is accomplished.

After the road exits, its proposed route lies through garden lands for a mile at the end of which, fifty yards of road has been constructed. Close to this point entry is made into the forest that runs down from it eastward. Here the main jobs will be clearing and drainage as the area is low-lying and is covered by several streams, the Tabelogetil, the Mongree, the Lambgot, and the Mongene north. Of these the Mongree is the largest and will require bearers of approximately 40 feet in length, which are readily available and close at hand. The distance from Piendtl to the Mongree would be three miles; one mile of this being completed.

There is a steep climb from the Mongree, by a boulder studded slope, and a few hundred yards further on the forest area has not all been cleared through this [illegible]. There smallish streams are traversed, the Tartumbe, the Ogthogil, and the Tadepinge until the road from Dagon is reached at the far side of the Waragon River. [illegible] and requiring 60 foot bearers.]

The Dagon end of the road is approximately three miles in length, and it too will have to be [illegible] due to bad grading. Two streams, the Tartumbe and the Tabe-thingly, have no bearers across them, but have been bridged necessarily to this. Other bridged streams and rivers, between the Lui and Dagon rest house are the Lamagam, the Tame, and the Pelemle. On all of these the road [illegible] is level. From the Pelemle up to Dagon the road has followed a very steep grade and will definately require altering.

Following this road the distance between Piendtl and Dagon would be some 25 to 27 miles of which 7 are complete save minor alterations.

Lui - Marel Road.

The grading feature, in this area, is less of a problem than at Dagon or Piendtl. The main bridges here will be [illegible], once the Lui area [illegible] to Left, and construction starts slower to Marel.

Leaving Lui the road runs for about two and a half miles, the average width being 30 to 35 feet, and it too being surfaced with a solid red clay. The only two bridges that have been constructed are over the Adl River, and the Lui, both of which are within half a mile of the rest house.

The Korodl, a small stream further along the road, presents a problem in that it runs some fifty feet below, and parallel to the road. There is small-scale fill at this point and wide [illegible] some action is taken, there is danger of [illegible], and undermining of the road. The bridge bearers will have to be 50 to 60 feet in length before it could be said that they are safely lodged in either bank.

The next stream that crosses the road is the Ore and three bridge bearers are in position.

In the course of construction the road will have to pass through [illegible]. These will not have to be completely demolished but a slice of [illegible] yards will be taken off the sides adjacent to the road. The owners, Iowa, Koge, Kerona, and Benes offer no objection. At this point the road is level construction through forest, and the terrain is such, that [illegible] side of the road

Roads and Bridges, cont.

1st - Natal Road.

surface down to red clay. A few hundred [illegible] further on the Lago River is reached. The forest ends at this point, and it is estimated that the road will have reached the Lago in three to four weeks time. The only works will be cutting and drafting as all the tree stumps have been removed to this mark.

Once across the Lago the terrain changes vegetation to the tune of grass-veldt and ferns, and though the land is swampy this will be no real problem.

The main trouble will be in the matter of labour for the area is devoid of human or garden. It was formerly occupied by the group now called Longgid Bongei, by Fatimbe, and by Bulgi, who were driven away during a fight and have not returned.

The road here will be skirting the northern flanks of Mt Delita at a distance of from one to two miles, and from the Lago River to the first real area of population, around Gasi-Pungi, Punguma, Tenzinbugi, it would be about six to eight miles.

The first river of any size is the Kiagi, which has very low [illegible] banks, and the bridge would be liable to flooding. By adding another 12 feet to the bridge, (taking them from 32 to 44 feet) this could be lodged in higher ground and an additional six feet or so's clearance be had over the water.

Just west this river a bad patch of swamp is encountered. This is 300 yards wide at its narrowest point. The ground is rising slightly all the way from Kai until the ridge of the Delita Hills is reached.

From Gasi-Pungi the road can either go round to Kaval via the flanks of Mt Delita, or through moderately swampy ground on the bank Tiger, which ever route is chosen four rivers will have to be crossed, but none of these are large enough to present any problem.

[illegible] of Kai representatives of Bulga and Tenlga Bogai Groups, who are at present constructing the road in the Kaval area, accosted me with the request that they be permitted to leave this work and start working into the Lago unoccupied tract between the Lago and Tiger River.

It appears that these people were originally allotted the Kai lands but events were such that they moved to Kiaggarat. They say that rather than work with their former enemies, Kai, they will prefer to move towards the Lai people and see whether they can get their portion of the road finished before Kai finish theirs.

It is felt that the step has been prompted, in the main, by the fact that this nature would not have any troublesome traditional ties, and the fact that anyone is starting to start on this stretch of Kaval's land should be encouraged.

[illegible] Bulga and Tenlga Bogai people that they are not [illegible] with them building a road through [illegible] first employed to build it the Kaval portion.

Schedules have been sorted out in order to be able to [illegible] the road. These schedules are being financed, [illegible] the contract lending and [illegible] portion [illegible] of the Lago-Kai road.

The Kai groups here, as [illegible] dealing with the [illegible] road is finished, the [illegible] the estimated date of [illegible] it is doubtful whether [illegible] counted on to [illegible] should take to the Tenzinbugi [illegible] likes on the matter but it [illegible]

[illegible] of June.

ROAD and DISTANCE,cont.

Walking Times - S.D.O.

Tolifbu Patrol Post	-	Tolaga Ken's House	[illegible]	10 mins
Tolaga Ken's House	-	Moral Ceremonial Grnd	1 hrs	55 mins
Moral Ceremonial Grnd	-	Kendel Ceremonial Grnd	[illegible]	Dat Street
Kendel Ceremonial Grnd	-	Tolifbu Patrol Post	1 hr	5 mins
Tolifbu Patrol Post	-	Isole Ceremonial Grnd	1 hr	20 mins
Isole Ceremonial Grnd	-	Ingolande Hamlet	2 hrs	30 mins
Ingolande Hamlet	-	Pere Hamlet	2 hrs	10 mins
Pere Hamlet	-	Aelae Dance Village	1 hr	45 mins
Aelae Dance Village	-	Omot Ceremonial Grnd	1 hr	5 mins
Omot Ceremonial Grnd	-	Tolt Ceremonial Grnd	1 hr	10 mins
Tolt Ceremonial Grnd	-	Ue Ceremonial Grnd	2 hrs	30 mins
Ue Ceremonial Grnd	-	Kendi District Office		40 mins.

Wanlug Rest House	-	Pimbil Rest House	1 hr	25 mins
Pimbil Rest House	-	Nagap Rest House	2 hrs	45 mins
Nagap Rest House	-	Ind Rest House	2 hrs	47 mins
Ind Rest House	-	Ogai-Pongi C.Grnd.	4 hrs	4 mins
Ogai-Pongi C.Grnd	-	Moral Ceremonial Grnd	3 hr	40 mins.

The above times do not include rests,bridge crossings etc.

The map submitted with this report is based on the map attached to the Kendi D/O No 7 of 19/5/50.The details of the motor roads shown are approximate only.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The following local headmen,who have been recommended for the position of Village Constable,were encountered during the patrol.

D/O No. 1.	Tarle	-	Tindi	of Pegai - Ayre Group.
7.	Teve	-	Kegabe	of Tangaigi group.
8.	Tenum	-	Kaulage	of Ligai group.
14.	Pole	-	Ipane	of Kenagai group.
15.	Tindi	-	Tene	of Ierap-Kagai group.

All assisted the patrol,by supplying carriers, helping with camp construction,and transiting the camera etc,in a manner that would belie the fact that they have only recently been introduced to the implications attached to this position.

Of all the Village Constables mentioned,Tarle and a real leader,who would further the patrol made the primary job much easier,especially that of contacting his own group.

Tindi was especially noticeable,he is a man with a strong personality

Pole - Pul of Ogaipongi (or Ind) was noticed as being of possible Village Constable material.He has given much help to the Constable at Ind during road construction,and appears to have considerable power.It is thought that more visits should be made to the area,however,to ascertain that there are not others more eligible for the position,before any action is taken.

Other details are;Group - Kaulgi - Kagai,Wife - Puri-Ayole of Kongtr-umai Kagai,Languages spoken - Tolifbu only.

3

Title.

General. One of the objects of the census was to ascertain a census of the Degel-Agga tribe. This was not carried out as many of the figures obtained are absolutely incorrect. At the time of conducting this initial census the official census Book was held at Idiba, but it was not forwarded until after the census had been completed. However filled out now that census books are available the figures available will be transferred to them.

Degel-Agga. The initial census of this group was fairly complete and the natives seemed to enter into the spirit of things somewhat. The fact that the census was a life-size in their progress was alleviated and they emphasized by being actively co-operative.

As can be seen in Appendix "F" Degel and Agga were originally two groups that eventually combined. The fact that,

a. their numbers are so small,
b. later there is no intermarriage whereas in the early days this was practised,
c. all the Lambis of Degel-Agga ground are inhabited by former members of both groups,
d. all ceremonial functions include both groups,
e. the recognition of both groups, of Kaele-Tlalli as Deughle,
f. and finally that the group is now known as Degel-Agga to all groups in the Idiba Area,

prompts the suggestion that a census book be used to show what are now the separate groups.

Tangil. This group has, over the [illegible] suffered severe to various other groups who now live and garden on Tangil land. As some of these people show no inclination, at the present, to leave, and residing with other members of their clans to whom, they have [illegible] by census, under their own group headings.

The position of various [illegible]-

Tangil and Tangil Kaudalg - the original owners of the area originally from the Id area, (large tract of waste ground now-[illegible] in connection with Id - [illegible] land). Later [illegible] with Tangil for new site and [illegible] to their original name.

Tangil Dungat -

Fatalde - formerly located near Tangil Dungat in the Id area. Some of them came to Tangil while others moved south to the Lingel River.

Safalde - originally lived on the southern slopes of Mt Silla, (at Lelirel), in proximity to the Iawalgi group. [illegible] and settled with Tangil at present. Other members of Fatalde, [illegible] Ilarre, are in Lambi area, Mt Silla. Other members of the group at Fa'ai, Lambi, Pongoma, Dawai, Tangil, [illegible] are [illegible] in Appendix "A". Further by Tangil, half group with Tangil and half at Ilarre.

Iawalgi - moved with Degel.

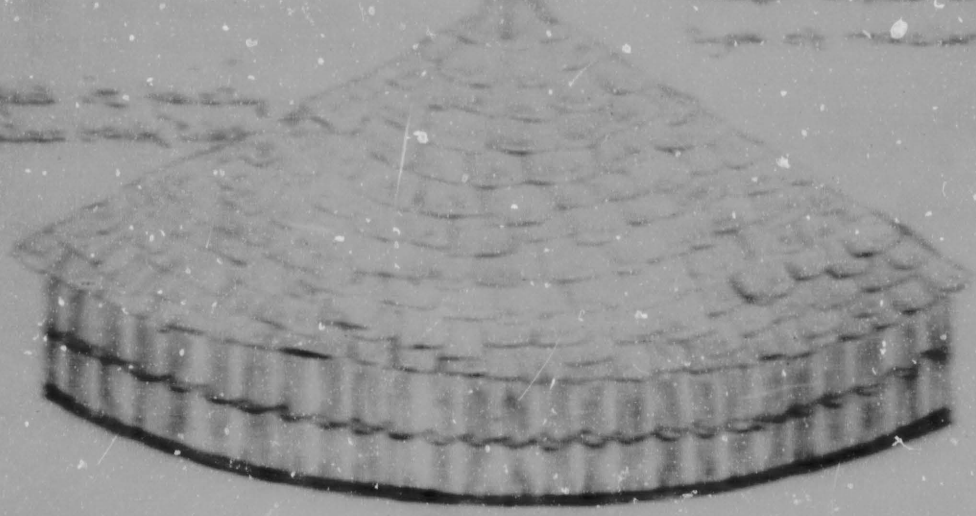
Kuge - from Gyil-Welel area. Dester in battle and split-up by Tangil.

Fubel-Tangalgi - [illegible]

Kelligi - [illegible]

Algi - [illegible]

[illegible] until the outer land disputes in this area, are settled with the [illegible] of the various groups is re-united. As this will take many years it would [illegible] to censor the groups before absorbed, at the same time as Tangil.



[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] one axe, one bailer shell, one tube of native oil. Other items that may be [illegible] are [illegible].

iii. On a pre-arranged date the bride's parents and relatives arrive to fetch the [illegible] and his friends return, and the bride is prepared.

iv. On the leg that has been fired she is decorated with mother of pearl shells, paint, and finally smothered in pig grease. She, accompanied by her parents, relatives, and some [illegible], proceeds to the bride-groom's group.

v. The crux of the ceremony is the handing over of the bride-price. This has not been witnessed but is believed to go as follows. The parties concerned face each other. The groom hands one item to his prospective wife who takes it across the circle to her father. This is repeated until all the pay has been transferred to the possession of the bride's father, who later divides it among the girl's relatives, keeping the lion's share for himself.

Other details are known, i.e. that pigs are killed and [illegible] during the ceremony but as to whether these are the girl's pigs, or who they belong to, no information is held. It is thought that the [illegible] brought by the bride, are taken by the groom and given to those who assisted [illegible] of pay, but this is not definite.

An interesting fact is that the Nare-Bena people who are, at the present, living a [illegible] distance away from Ialibu, have modified the ceremony to enable themselves to get brides from this area more easily. Instead of the bride's relatives visiting Kute, the Nare-Benas bring the pay with them. It is displayed on a mat, or on some "waste" ground and the whole business has been condensed into an almost secret affair. Once the bride has been bought she returns, at once, with them to Tua, or the Kutal River area.

Several young boys were absent from the census and it was revealed that when the daughter marries, her young brother often accompanies her, staying with her for two months or so, until she has settled down.

Pigs.

These are tended by the women and, at night, are kept in pens, in the back of their houses.

Much of the commonly waste, swamp ground, on the basin floor is used as rooting ground for the pigs, which are led out in the morning and make their own way home at nights.

There are to [illegible] going to have piglets an attempt is made to keep it in the house. It is not free, and followed, when it starts to tear down the off-cut and make a shelter for itself a build is set to keep out. The piglets are born under the off-cut mound and after a week or so, when the sow is hunting, is loose her victuals. The mother and her offspring are brought back into the house.

Ceremonial Circle of wealth.

It appears that with the cessation of fighting in the Ialibu basin the exchange system took a serious knock. Whereas before enemies could readily be found for the circulation of wealth i.e. repayment for the unavenged murder of an enemy, retainment for the death of a member of an allied group, killed while helping, etc, it is now getting continually more difficult, and either safe places where enemies will have to be found.

The 'Kuge' ceremony of Tendal was organised by Tenaglil, Ienelgi, and Alat Groups.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL cont.

Ceremonial Exchange of Wealth.

previous "stage" held some 10 months ago. Iawelgi were the hosts for the sagatunga ceremony, and the men killed, by the Iawelgi warriors and Gelungai, and Agai were quite delighted for all their Zengiel wives that were killed in a fight with Agai-Belal. In addition to representatives from the above groups visitors came from all over the Lavin, to participate in the dancing, and to watch.

Then the patrol arrived at Zendai (1300) dancing was in progress. This had started at about ten in the morning, the first groups into the ceremonial ground being those who had organised the affair, i.e. the givers and receivers in the exchange.

Shortly after our arrival (1415) the first stage in the ceremony was concluded. While the visitors who wanted to continued dancing the hosts and receivers settled to comfort of the ceremonial ground. The two groups concerned assembled at the one end of a space, about the length of a cricket pitch, one side of which, that was fenced in by spectators. In the case of Iawelgi and Agai, the Iawelgi organisor handed a number of pearl shell to a member of his group. This man ran to the other end of the area and turned, holding the shell above his head (with one hand) he called out, (this was translated to us, "For a long time we have been repaying this pay for you, now come and get it."

A number of Agai ran forward, and the first man to reach the Iawelgi donor, he took the shell, shouting "(inaudible) you ?) and ran back to where he started from, where stood waiting until over the hero, which was placed in a line, returned, and made the the Iawelgi man had run back, all the items were handled over. speech as above. This was repeated until

As each item was received, old white heads would bend over and wonder if [illegible] comments were passed.

When this process was over the items were handed to the new dancing men of the representative.

All groups then went back to the dance, that ended at 1740. [illegible] a decrease that had not been seen before. [illegible] being four to five [illegible] On examination it [illegible] counted on a fruit husk of [illegible] pearl shell), and a wicker frame. The [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

ANTHROPOLOGICAL, cont.

Ceremonial Exchange of Wealth.

round and display the mother of pearl shells.(79 were counted and this was not all of them.

After the second time round the leaders of the groups concerned assembled around the "bilums of kenas",each of which was now held by two men.The leaders of the donor groups made a series of speeches which revolved,for the most part,around how long it had taken to amass the wealth.

At the completion of the speeches the men holing each "bilum" handed it to their opposite numbers in the receiving groups.At the same time as the hand-over was made the conical,black feather headdresses were unpinned by the wearers and slipped in with the kenas.

The leading lights of the receiving groups then arose and discoursed,mainly on the fact that they would be giving the wealth back at a later date.

After this dancing again became the major attraction,going on until about three o'clock,by which time most of the casual spectators had taken their leave.The whole thing was over by five in the evening.

General Facts.

In the smaller "moges" there is no display of mother of pearl shells on thesecond day.After the hand-over on the first day singing continues until the evening and the ceremony is complete.

ii. Just as there are fight leaders there are ceremonial leaders.The only qualification discovered todate being that he must have great wealth.

iii. Wealth is denoted by wearing a vertical column of bamboo tubes,(one to three inches long),tied horizontally to each other,and hung from the neck.This item is called a GLAETRADL.

iv. A man is permitted to add another bamboo if he attends a "moge" and donates more than four shells.The Gleberadl enumerates the number of ceremonies attended as a donor,not the number of items given.

v. On a man's death,this item is inherited by his eldest son who inturn,adds his bamboos,and posthumously passes it to his son.

vi. After getting the "kenas" on the Saturday afternoon,the receiving groups alloted them to their new owners,then they were taken to the men's house,mounted on the frame and placed in a "bilum". On the Sunday they were handed back to the donor groups for the parade,and after receiving them a second time they were taken home.

vii. If a man receives more than four mother of pearl shell through this ceremony he must,at a later date,give the donor group a pig.

viii. All the mother of pearl shells were mounted on a wooden plaque,that was reddened with native paint.Around the lower edge,and between the shell and the wood,was a fringe of ferns.Each had a woven neck band,tinted red,and decorated with giri-giri shell.

ix. In the older days every mother of pearl shell had a name.Now they are becoming so numerous that a name is only given to those of superlative quality.

MISSIONS.

The primary purpose of the visit to the East and West Indies Bible Mission at Paberabus was to get an idea of when Mr Scott would be coming into Jaliba.

On our arrival he was found on the air-strip,awaiting transport in.Apparently the mission plane did not arrive as Mr Scott has not yet reached Jaliba,though his labourers are here,working and waiting.

Conclusion.

The people in the places visited throughout the Jelilu Basin, and to its north, gave the patrol every assistance and there were large numbers of visitors at each stopping point.

The, newly introduced, status of Village Constable and Councillor has more than reinstated the leaders, many of whom saw their power waning when fighting in the area ceased. What is more, the office bearers are respected which reflects favorably on the general attitude toward the Administration.

For the most part they are likable people to move among, and they are not lacking in a sense of humour which makes work much more easy, and much more pleasant.

P.C. Curran
P.O.A. Dem.O. Y.P.O.

Report on Members of R.P.N.G.C.

Reg No.	Rank.	Name.	With Patrol.	Comments.
[illegible]	Sgt	Kene	4 days	Very quite and very efficient.
[illegible]	Const	Pita	7 days	Good worker, has initiative.
[illegible]	Const	Kewagi	4 days	Good worker.
[illegible]	Const	Tono	11 days	Works hard, always cheerful.
Stationed at road camps.				
[illegible]	Const	Gul	1 day	Doing good work on road.
[illegible]	Const	Mondo	1 day	Doing good work on road.
[illegible]	Const	Meseru	1 day	Doing good work on road.
[illegible]	Const	Iahu	3 days	Doing good work on road.
[illegible]	Const	Kenire	4 days	Doing good work on road but suffers illusions of self grandure.
	Const	Tori	2 days	Presence unnoticed but felt.
Mt Hagen Detachment.				
?	Const	Nonge	7 days	Helpful and good worker.
?	Const	Nave	7 days	Good worker.
?	Const	Sinap	7 days	Good worker.
?	Const	Pobeo	1 day	Unable to comment.

[illegible]
P.C.A. Colroy. C.P.D.

APPENDIX "A" to IALIBU PATROL REPORT No 1 55/56.

General Report on Land Dispute between Egai and Koge Groups.

Introduction.

This dispute had been brought to the Government Station at Ialibu, on three previous occasions, and at each time, arrangements where such that the officer present was unable to absent himself, and see the ground in question.

The first time a representation was made was after members of the two groups concerned had practically reached a settlement, and were seeking Administration approval. The position, as stated at the time, was that Egai, who had defeated Koge in group war-fare and had taken over their land, were prepared to return portion of the ground so that Koge could muster their scattered group.

At the time Koge said they were grateful to Egai for this, and as long as it met with the Administration's approval, they would start arranging specific boundaries.

The ensuing meetings all ended with hot words, Koge not being content to accept the ground offered.

Some weeks later a Koge man uprooted all the edible pit-pit and native cabbage in the Egai Headman's garden, which was made on land that Koge considered they should get. The Headman took no action.

It was thought that a possible settlement might be arranged in the process of this patrol; or at least that details of the matter could be obtained for future reference. As will be seen a settlement was not reached, but the following details are submitted in the hope that they may be of use at a later date.

General Details.

A meeting of the Egai and Koge Groups was held at Maral Ceremonial Ground (now occupied by the Egai Group) on the 19th of August 1955. A Native Medical Orderly from Hagen, and with no interest in the land, was used as interpreter. The Administration interpreter, Tiri, who acted as spokesman for Koge, used the native tongue throughout.

Present and representing Egai Group were,

Temen	Village Constable.	Tende	Councillor.
Wilde	aged about 58,	Komene	aged about 65,
Onei	" " 56,	Kenos	" " 60,
Gure	" " ,	and 80 men.	

Present and representing Koge Group were,

Tiri	Administration Interpreter.	Nagus	aged about 50,
Wedilbo	aged about 50,	Rara	aged about 54,

and some 37 men.

After all were seated in the shade, weapons were handed over, and water provided, proceedings commenced.

From the start Koge made it quite clear that they were intent on regaining all the land they thought was theirs, and that they had lost all thoughts of accepting portion of the ground.

The boundaries of the land claimed were as follows;

a) to the north the ILGE River, (which runs from Mt Ialibu westwards.).
b) to the west the ILGE, KOMOLGE and IALI Waters.
c) to the south a line drawn from a ridge on Mt Ialibu, through the deserted MARABUGE Ceremonial Ground and out across the basin to the rivers mentioned above.
d) to the east the above mentioned forested ridge that runs the length of the area claimed.

The Northern part of this area is used by Egai for gardens and habitations. To the south the land is for the most part deserted except for a few, scattered Koge gardens, maintained by private arrangement with Egai. This southern area was what Egai intended to give Koge.

General Details,cont.

The Koge claim to the land is based on two facts,

the first a geneology which was outlined by Ongi,Koge,and Wallabo, who said that a man called AIPIE (nd) was out hunting one day long ago.He met one AGO-PEWE (nd) who was living at AGL (near Lai) and he brought him to the Marel area,which was all forested at the time, and unoccupied.AGO-PEWE then moved to the area,married a local woman,and had a son etc,(see attached table).

The male Ongi then insisted on giving his forebears,this is included for interest value.

the second is that some Karuke palms,at Marel,and recognised as Tiri's,are older than any of those owned by Egai men.

Egai were distinctly hazy about their origination.Koge claimed Egai came from KORAIBE Hill,on the middle of the basin,but Egai declined to comment,stating that they have lived on the ground in question for as long as they can remember,and which Koge could not dispute.

Past Ownership of the Land.

Apparently both Koge and Egai were somewhere in the vicinity of the disputed area.

Ongi - Egai. .....Then Koge built some houses on ground that Egai thought was theirs.(These houses were in the forest on Mt Iolibu and were used by Koge when they were out hunting pets and Possums).This was the cause of the original fight.It all happened about 60 years ago. Koge won the fight and Egai went to live in the Konggin-bugl area.

Wildo - Egai. When I was a child Egai lived at Konggingbugl.Egai later drove Koge out but I was too small to fight.We came to live at Marel.

Negue - Koge.When I was a young man we were beaten by Egai and chased off our land.Egai have been living here ever since.

Tende - Egai. In the first fight Koge drove Egai to the Konggingbugl area.Later we came and drove Koge out and settled at Marel.

Koge were invited by Ubagai,(Wiri-Taru Group),who had just beaten Pegoi-Agua (see appendix "L"),to come and settle on the newly vacated Pegoi-Agua ground near Kembeli.

Koge accepted the offer,but when the Wara-Bena group started to fight Egai,Koge offered their services on the condition that some of their ground be returned.Together the two groups drove Wara-Bena to [illegible] and then Egai and Koge settled down together.Egai moved to the north taking some of the Wara-Bena ground while Koge settled to the south,in the Marel area.

Tadilbo - Koge. The truce was an uneasy one.Ulagai declared war on Koge,and offered Egai a reward if they would help defeat Koge.

Tende - Egai. Two of our men wanted to help Ubagai (Mongo and Bere) and they stirred up a lot of ill feeling against Koge. (Tende and Ongi killed them to keep the peace.)

Tiri - Koge. We anticipated Egai to rise and kill us.Tende shot a man of his own group who shot Koge Iebie.We thought it better to leave Marel.I went to Mt Haken,and others went to [illegible] (Very PARTICULARS of the TIRI-TARU, WOGO,IMI,KIA,and KIMBI.Egai then moved back to Marel.

A few members of Koge group stayed (Koge,Mongo,Gaga, Tadilbel,Tawaga,Tolo,Tumire (d) Kori (d)),and made gardens in the southern portion of the old Koge ground.

APPENDIX "A" Isiibu D/H No 1 85/86.

Past Ownership of the Land,cont.

Ngai were in possession of all this land when the Administration arrived in 1951.

Attempt at Settlement.

Koge were told that,except in special cases the Administration regarded the people occupying the disputed land,at the time of its arrival,as the owners,and the reason for this was pointed out by illustration.Koge were still adamant that they wanted all of "their land back".

When asked where Ngai were to go they said they should settle on Vare-Benne land,despite the fact that the Vare-Benne are planning to return,that Ngai has been living at Marsl for atleast 80 years,and that Koge had,of their own accord,left the ground the last time.

It was then pointed out that if Koge were given Marsl and Ngai settled on Vare-Benne ground the Vare-Benne would have every right to come back and demand that Ngai move again.Numerous illustrations of how the majority of groups in the Isiibu Basin and outlying areas would have to be re-shuffled were of no avail and Koge assumed a more unreasonable attitude.

The government interpreter made a very bad example of himself and Koge generally made a poor showing even taking into consideration the fact that they were talking about a matter that was very dear to them.

It was suggested that the two groups should talk things over and see if any settlement could be reached,Koge being advised to accept the largish portion of ground inorder that their scattered group could be re-handed.Koge again said they would accept nothing but the full area defined at the beginning.

The group talk went on from 1350 to 1600,Ngai mentioning the area they were willing to give,and Koge showing nothing but ungratefulness.

The writer then interrupted proceedings and offered to walk round the boundaries of the land Ngai were prepared to give. Koge affirmed their former statement about all or nothing,they were reminded that originally they had been content to take a portion of their former lands but this fact went unheeded.They said they would rather give the land to Ngai than take part of it.

With that the meeting closed.

Conclusion.

It is thought that the Ngai people showed remarkable tolerance in view of Koge's attitude.It was entirely due to the Koge Group,primarily their spokesman,the Administration Interpreter,that a satisfactory settlement was not reached.

The situation therefore remains the same as when the Administration first arrived here,except that a few more details are known.Ngai still being willing to hand some of the land over if and when Koge care to lose their unreasonable attitude.

KOGE GROUP ANCESTORS

AGO - PEWE (mA)

LEMENGO (mA)

ZBELEMS GROUP

(mA)

MASSIRA

KEWAÑON (fA)

KIBI (mA)

KUNDIBI (mA)

EMI

(mA)

HAMSU (mA)

PAI (mA)

COBI (mA)

TIRI-YOGE (mA)

KOBOLI (mA)

(mA) (fA) HANNAHE

KABORO (mA)

KANE (mA)

NAMGE (mA)

KARO (mA)

KISENE (mA)

OWILA (mA)

RARI (mA)

TAUI (mA)

HOMBEGE (mA)

KAUNGU (mA)

NEMA (mA)

KASUÑOW (fA)

UBUÑOW (fA)

(fA)

(fA)

KEGOA (f) EGAI

TENDE (f) EGAI

LAGOBA (f)

MOGE (f) KOGE

KUBIÑON (f)

MANBA (mA)

NONGE (f) KOGE

ZABIE (f) KOGE

KARIA (f)

TIRI (f) KOGE

RASI (f)

APPENDIX "B" to IALIBU PATROL REPORT No 1 55/56.

General Details of Pegai-Agus Group's Movements in the Past.

This information was collected while censusing the Pegai-Agus Group. It would not have been included in this report except for the fact that various factions in Pegai-Agus have stated that they wish to return to their old home, at a later date, and it may find some use if this wish becomes more concrete and leads to a land dispute.

Originally Pegai and Agus were two separate groups. The Pegai people living on the grasslands and the Agus group being forest people.

Their ground was in the Keribeli area to the south of Ialibu Station, in the Wiri-Taru. These two groups joined forces at least 55 years ago but the area became too crowded and sections of both groups moved to Kabuga on the foothills of Mt Ialibu, noth of the station.

This migration plus the attacks made by the Wiri-Taru so weakened Pegai-Agus that the Keribeli section moved to Karie, where they purchased land from the Kebigi Group, for a pig called Lindi-Konge and a mother of pearl shell. Here they stayed with Kebigi while Koge Group occupied what was formerly their land, at Keribeli.

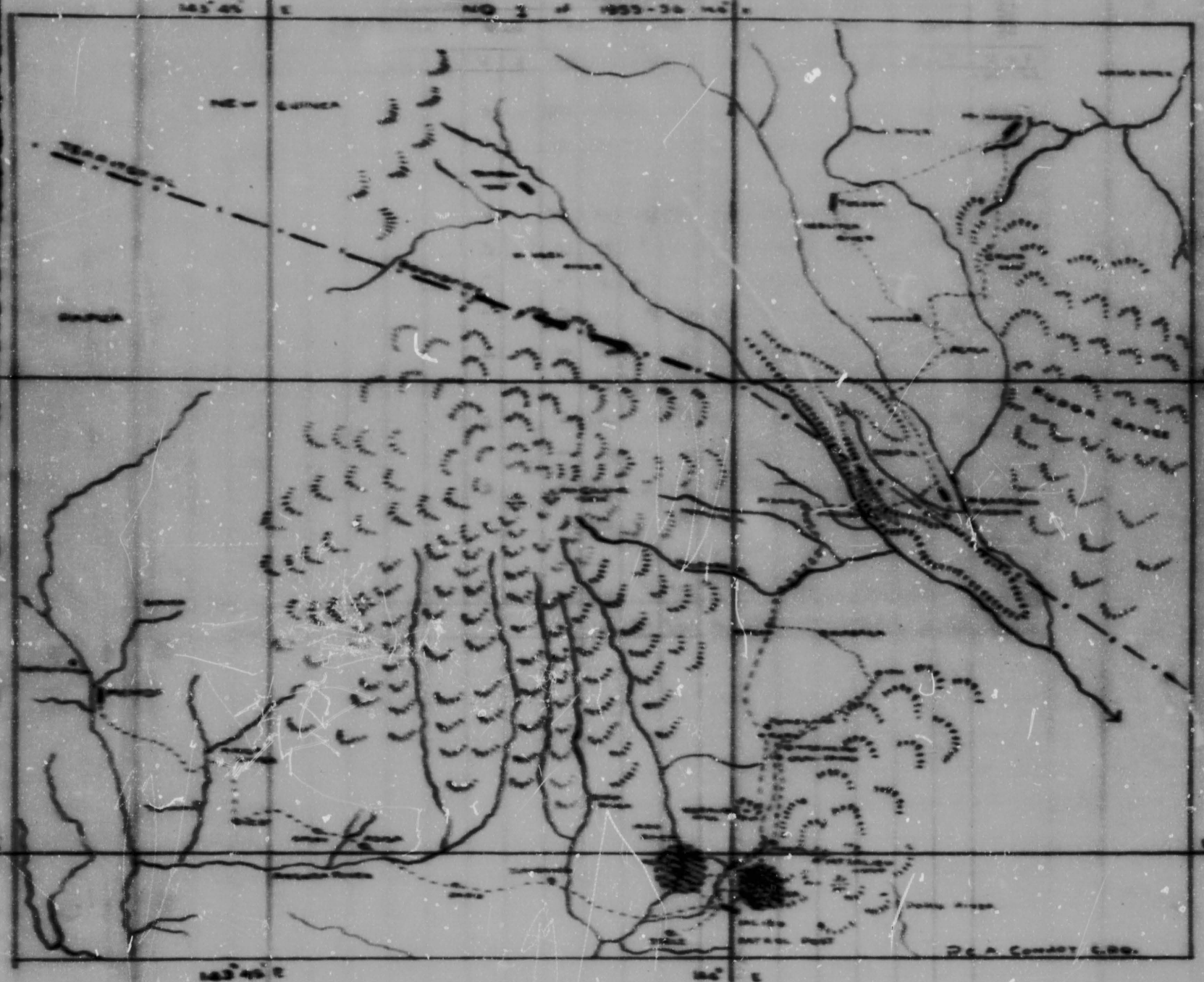
The Wiri-Taru people then turned their unwelcome attention to the Pegai-Agus people who had moved to Kabuga. The Karie section of the group assisted their relatives but in the ensuing fights Kabuga ceremonial ground and the surrounding hamlets were burnt, and the owners forced to flee. Most of them sought refuge at Ko and Yalbini.

Later the Wiri-Taru people attacked the Kebigi group, who were living in the vicinity of Karie, and at the same time as they chased them away they drove out the Pegai-Aguas.

Kebigi took up residence with the Tenggigl, Pegai-Agus, and Kondele Groups while the Pegai-Agus moved onto their relatives' land at Kabuga.

They would have moved further away but Tenggigl promised to help them should they be attacked. They in return helped Tenggigl to a certain extent, after they had been strengthened by the return of their relatives from Ko, and Yalbini.

IALIBU PATROL



...ation Register

Area Patrolled I...a... Basin

...ons		Absent from Village								Labour Potential				Females		Average Size of Family	Totals (Excluding Absentees)				Grand Total
		At Work				Students											Child		Adults		
Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Missions		Males		Females		Pregnant	Nursing Child under 12 mos.						
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	0-14	15-45	0-14	15-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
		11						5		26	25	20	40	1	5		5	4			240
		2						1		11	10	5	21	2	13		10	14	20	22	58
		2						6		12	32	6	41	-	23		44	24	32	42	160
		2						3		6	9	3	11	2	5		4	5	11	11	41
		-						-		-	2	2	3	-	1		3	1	2	3	11
		1						-		5	10	8	9	-	3		4	6	12	13	42
		-						2		6	5	-	6	-	3		5	4	8	6	23
		-						-		1	3	-	3	-	3		-	1	4	3	11
		2						2		2	14	-	8	1	6		5	3	12	8	28
		1						-		-	4	-	6	0	3		6	2	6	6	20
		1						3		4	13	3	16	-	7		14	13	12	16	68
		-						-		4	10	4	9	-	5		5	6	10	10	31
		1						1		2	2	1	2	-	-		2	2	1	2	7
		-						-		-	10	3	15	-	12		10	12	15	10	39
		10						12		42	124	31	134	4	53		119	94	148	138	529

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS. Report No IALIBU 2/55-56

Patrol Conducted by JOHN HARRIS P.O

Area Patrolled AREA NORTH OF IALIBU INCLUDING NAGOR GE & TAWENIL AREA
SOUTH AND SOUTHEAST OF ALIBU TO KAUGO

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NO

Natives RPC Average 3, CARRIED Average 15, NMO, 1

Duration—From 3 / 9 /1955 to 7 / 2 /1955, 26/9/55 to 7/10/55,
13/10/1955 to 24/10/55, and 1st/11/55 to 3rd/11/55

Number of Days 32 Days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 26 / 4 /19 54 (WABAG AREA)

Medical / /19 NO RECORD

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol Road Construction & General Administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

8 / 12/1955

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £

xx NA.30-18-12

The District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

17th December, 1955

PATROL REPORT IALIBU 2/55-56 - Mr. J. Harris.

Receipt is acknowledged of the above report.

The satisfaction with Mr. Harris's work expressed in your covering memo, is endorsed. He writes a very fair report marred a little by failure to check the typescript.

The separate Missions clustered about the IALIBU station would appear to be conducive to administrative difficulties additional to those already experienced in regard to food supplies. If the area is declared "de-restricted", please do your best to ensure that the Missions operate in separate spheres of influence, and warn them that tactless or over-zealous evangelising could have markedly adverse effects on native attitudes, which appear to be at present satisfactory.

Mr. Harris's comments on the police, including the excellent work being done by Constable PIPA, will be forwarded to the Commissioner of Police.

cc: Mr. Harris

P/A

(J.K. McCarthy)
A/Director.

30/12/12

A very interesting report of some valuable work.

15 DEC 1955

(Robt. H. Cole)
District Commissioner.

MINUTE to:-

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Report in duplicate herewith and camping allowance claim for approval, please.

(Robt. H. Cole)
District Commissioner.

File No: 30/1 - 670.

District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

8th December, 1955.

Officer-in-Charge,
IALIBU.

P/R. Ialibu 2/55-56 - Mr.J. Harris.

The patrol report is acknowledged.

Native Affairs.

De-restriction of the area to the north of Ialibu Station has been recommended to the Director.

I agree with your policy of persuading the natives to the South to work on roads rather than forcing them under threat of the native regulations. This area has had too little influence to warrant us enforcing the N.R.O's in this respect and when they see vehicles on the road from Ialibu to Tambul they should better appreciate our need for roads other than foot tracks.

Your assessment of the native situation in the WIRITARU is encouraging and I would like you to pay them regular visits and consolidate our position.

Roads and Bridges.

Congratulations on the progress you are making with roadwork. The necessity for European supervision is very important and should be maintained whenever possible. I am endeavouring to get you a Motor Cycle to facilitate supervision of roads but as yet have not been very successful.

Please keep a careful check on the police being used on roadcamps and ensure they do not overstep the mark in any respect. Select your men and married for preference.

Native Agriculture.

If the natives around Ialibu have no surplus to sell, you must ensure that they do not dispose of their own requirements, to Administration or Missions, for the sake of obtaining trade. Please watch this aspect very carefully.

No doubt the influx of three Mission Stations within the last six months and their demands for native food has overtaxed the garden resources. Natives must be encouraged to increase their garden areas to meet the demand.

Census.

Please let me have a map of your area with Census Divisions, delineated as you suggest.

General.

In future please ensure the patrol map includes all place names mentioned in the report, many are missing on this occasion and only people conversant with the area can fully appreciate your report.

Your Camping Allowance claim has been altered to 29 nights £15/4/6.

(over) ....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. 30/1 - 62

Patrol Post,
Southern Highlands Dist.,
IALIBU

3rd December, 1955

The Assistant District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

PR IAL2/55-55 J.HARRIS, P.O.

Forwarded, please.

2. Native Affairs: POROGO Group has now commenced to co-operate with police working in the KAUGO Area.

3. Native Agriculture:Since the writing of this report some pawpaws, pineapples & bananas have been planted about KAUGO.

Officer in Charge.

PR2/55-56 IALIBU

Introduct on

The following report deals with patrol activities carried out September/October/November, 1956 in the Ialibu Area.

Reports should NOT be written in advance.

..... PATROL DIARY .....

Tuesday 13th September.

Patrol departed Ialibu 0930, followed the road to yadl creek and thence to Kongginbugl, 1225. From Kongginbugl the patrol proceeded to Nagop, where it was met by Constable MONDO and the leading men of the area.

Wednesday 14th September.

Patrol left Nagop for Piambil. Day spent talking to Piambil Village Constables and headmen. Two headmen selected for recommendation as Village Constables.

Thursday 15th September.

Patrol left Nagop for Gie. Call for Waglma, headmen to detrmine their responsibility for roadwork under the NRO. Waited over for Tambul. Patrol arrived Tambul in early afternoon.

Friday 16th September.

Patrol departed Tambul for Piambil.

Saturday 17th September.

Patrol returned Ialibu arriving 1700 hrs via Maral, where roadwork was inspected.

Monday 26th September.

Departed Ialibu midday, with Interpreter KEI, and police escort, for Mondanda. Thence proceeded to YOGERE with Constable AGAI and Interpreter KEI. Inspected road and returned Mondanda, arriving just after dark.

Tuesday 27th September.

Patrol at MONDANDA, supervising roadwork. Constable WARGLNE and 30 carriers sent to Ialibu to pick up Mr. A.D.O. Clancy. Const-TOPO and AGAI sent to bring in natives (from PAURA) who had failed to come to MONDANDA for roadwork. 119 natives working on road.

Wednesday 28th September.

Supervising roadwork. Mr. Clancy, carriers arrive from Ialibu.

Thursday 29th September.

Patrol departs for YOGERE, crossing Ombedl and YOROBINYE creeks thence to YOMONOWI up a steep climb and through bush country along a hill between MONDANDA and YOGERE and down to YOGERE. Approximately 200 natives working. Cpl. Batano, natives sent by Mr. Clancy to repair bridge across the Iaro.

Friday 30th September.

Mr. Clancy and patrol departed about 0700. Word had been sent to POROGO to come in and in afternoon, one native, KORI-YU of POROGO came in Working on road.

.....

..

Saturday 1st October.

Patrol left YOGERE about 0700, arriving KAUGO after an easy two-hour walk through unoccupied conegrass and kunai country bounded on one side by hills running back to Mt. Ialibu and on the other by populated ridges which apparently parallel the course of the IARO. The country is dissected by creeks rising in the foot hills of Mt Ialibu The largest of these is the WIWI, immediately before KAUGO. Met on track by KAUGO headman who had previously accompanied the patrol to Ialibu in August. Camp made at KARI, the highest part of the cluster of gardens and houses at KAUGO. Food brought in by women; and PONDI, MERI, ABENDA, TANGGUE and MOREA headmen visited patrol.

Efforts to persuade the POROGO people to come in. About forty armed men gathered on a hillside a mile away from KAUGO but would not come across.

Work started on police barracks.

Sunday 2nd October.

Natives working on barracks. Talking to headmen WINDI-NAPU of KIMBORI Groups (TANGGUE) and WABA-PUORO of RAIRERI Group (ABONDA). Small presents made. Both agreed to visit Ialibu with the patrol.

Monday 3rd October.

Wording on rest house. Discussions with visiting headmen Constable ORAIU back to YOGERE.

Tuesday 4th October.

Patrol returns YOGERE. Roadwork inspected. Number of councillors elected.

Wednesday 5th October.

Working on road.

Thursday 6th October.

Patrol departed for MONDANDA at midday by same route as came in.

Friday 7th October.

Patrol returned Ialibu, arriving 1030.

Thursday 13th October.

Patrol departed IALIBU 1510 with N.M.O. Oi. Arrived Mondanda 1615 after walk through heavy rain. Inspect road, call for sick cases.

Friday 14th October.

Departed MONDANDA 0730 arrive YOGERE via YOMONOWI 1005 - inspect road. People invited come in for medical treatment. Road progressing slowly. Roadsite chosen and compensation for gaden made to PIZAKUNUMA of WAKAI.

Saturday 15th October.

Large quantities native food purchased. Two councillors chosen. Patrol left YOGERE for KARI 0825, arrived 1155 after sloppy walk. KARI groups had collected housebuilding materials and were awaiting our arrival to commence work. The KAUGO people were holding pig-killing ceremony and did not assist. Heavy rain in afternoon held up work.

Sunday 16th October.

Police, carriers and village people working on rest house. Good progress as day fine. One councillor elected - EBEI-KOGORO of KONNYAI Group, KUMANE Group. Rain in night.

...OVER)...

...

Monday 17th October.

Working all day on rest house. ANGGURA-WEREMA of KAUGO elected councillor.

Tuesday 18th October.

Little work done on rest house as all neighbouring groups at Kaugo for pig-killing. Carriers and Village Constables accompanying the patrol thatching roof. Patrol departed approx 1000 hours, climbed to ROKUAPU and TINDUA as this track is steeper but not as muddy as that by which the patrol went to KARI. Reached YOGERE about 1200. One councillor, KURUBU-WAI of KUI, AMBURUPA group, elected. Later in afternoon a POROGO native came in with V.C. KARIA with invitation to visit the POROGO. Declined and repeated invitation to visit YOGERE.

Wednesday 19th October.

All groups absent at KAUGO Pig ceremony. Day spent with carriers and police improving road and in afternoon, searching for a site for further cutting.

Thursday 20th October.

Working with police and carriers looking for a good roadsite.

Friday 21st October.

Constable PITA Sick. Working on road.

Saturday 22nd October.

Working on road.

Sunday 23rd October.

Observed. Report brought in by some natives who ran away from Mr. Clancy's carrier line that two carriers killed after absconding. Relatives and returned natives called for. The two reported dead were MOMBER-TURIA of KOROAPU and YARI-PUNDINA of KUAPARA. (There was later found to be no substance in this rumour-MOMBEA and TURIA were sezed by Erave natives who mistook them for escaped prisoners)

Monday 24th October.

Patrol left yogere 0700 and returned Ialibu 1300 hrs. via Mondanda.

Monday 31st October.

Word received that a PUBU councillor, MORU had been wounded seriously in a private fend over a woman and that the resultant ill-feeling had upset roadwork. Proceeded to YOGERE where matter was investigated with Constable PITA.

.....

....

Tu esday 1st November.

Patrol left YOGERE 0930 crossed flats below and climbed into rain forest, thence forded one creek and climbed to the elevated POREO ceremonial ground. Constable PITA and Interpreter KANDE (whose relatives were driven from RAUOME and are now settled about POREO) were ahead. While the patrol was still coming through bush country we heard natives calling. When we reached POREO the natives had dispersed. Interpreters KANDE and MEAPA began calling and some time later the Village Constable TAME appeared. The other village people then came in, food was purchased and an attempt was made to explain the Native Regulations to the assembly.

Wednesday 2nd November.

Departed POREO for KALANE, but found the place deserted, save for V.C. MANBU of PONDI and a few men. All the others had gone to YOGERE. The patrol then set out for YOGERE through hilly country covered with large gardens behind ROROAPU.

Thursday 3rd November.

Patrol returned Ialibu via Mondanda.

.....

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

In the area north of the Station, the native population seems to have reached a stage of sophistication sufficient to warrant the de-restriction of the whole area. All groups are co-operating well.

South of the Station, road building is progressing hand in hand with the work of fully controlling the native population for this reason, persuasion rather than coercion is being used to enlist support in roadwork. Though we cannot expect that the roads will be completed as quickly as would be the case if the NRO were fully inforced, progress has been gratifying.

Natives from the PORU Plateau visited the patrol during my first visit to MONDANDA and accompanied it to IALIBU. When roadbuilding work was extened into the YOGERE area, these natives, from KAUGO and PONDI, actively assisted in the work despite the long daily walk to and from their places. Natives from POREO, ROROAPU and KALANI who had not previously visited IALIBU have also given assistance voluntarily.

Having once met the KAUGO and PONDI natives, I took the opportunity to visit KAUGO and was there met by-headmen from MERI, TANGGUE and ABENDA some of whom accompanied the patrol to IALIBU. All groups supplied food to the patrol during its visit and assisted in the construction of a rest house and police barracks.

The only uncooperative group in the YOGERE area is POROGO. This can no doubt be explained by the fact that the patrol moved into the area and camped with KAUGO, with whom the POROGO natives have until recently maintained a rather lively feud. An attempt was made to establish friendly contact with this group whilst the patrol was a t YOGERE first. One native visited YOGERE and a large number of natives from POROGO watched the patrol moving into KAUGO but fear of sorcery and possible arrest prevented any of them from actually visiting the patrol. No further thouble is expected with this group. The only problem in winning them over is to find another group some of whose members are related by marriage to POGOGO and thus establish friendly contact. This seems to me both safer and surer than a direct approach.

Numbers of these WIRITARU natives have been to IMI and PABARABUK, with which their villages are connected by a long bush walk round the flanks of IALIBU. Several are employed as domestics at the East and West Indies Bible Mission at TAMBUL, and at IALIBU.

The group south of Mondanda which has the longest record of co-operation with the administration is PUBU. KARIA-WANU has been recommended as Village Constable for this group. There are good political reasons for this support for the government - PUBU is a relatively small group and was until recently hard pressed by its more numerous neighbours. Nonetheless KARIA has proved his genuineness in his support for administration roadwork in the area, the burden of which falls largely on PUBU.

The only trouble which has thus far arisen occurred when a PUBU councillor was seriously wounded in the chest by a POREO native. This attack was provoked by jealousy. The POREO natives, expecting retribution, came to YOGERE in force but Constable PITA arrested the native who fired the arrow. The POREO natives then went back to their village but did not appear again for roadwork. I therefore went to POREO to explain to them that the fault lay only with the arrested man. The natives at first thought that I had come to arrest them but when the interpreters called to them they returned to the place where we had pitched camp. The matter was explained to them and everyone was satisfied. The Village Constable then accompanied the patrol back to Ialibu.

..

The wounded man was flown out to Lae and the attacker is being held at Ialibu pending the arrival of witnesses who went to a pig-killing ceremony at MUNGGORO.

The only other trouble which has thus far occurred took place when Constable ORAIU stupidly attempted to arrest some KALANE natives who were engaged in a ceremony of compensation for deaths incurred during inter-group warfare. This upset the KALANE, who had up to that time co-operated quite well, and a band of armed men came over to YOGERE with the stated intention of driving Constable PITA out. PITA bluffed them into going back. I also visited this group, it was explained that an unfortunate mistake had been made, and a demonstration with firearms was given. Later the shattered shields used in the demonstration were seen by the POROGO, some of whom are related by marriage to the KALANE. The effect was salutary - the more so because word of the shooting of a native near MENDI was brought back almost simultaneously natives returning from MUNGGORO.

The Village Constable of KALANE, returned with the patrol to Ialibu. I believe that KALANE is now co-operating well. No further incidents are expected.

Constable PITA - KANGIPA's work deserves special mention. His patience, tact and skill in organising these people fully warrants promotion.

.....

ROADS and BRIDGES.

The road-system at Present envisaged for Ialibu is as follows:

1. A link with TAMBUL on the main MENDI/HAGEN road, providing direct road contact with sub-district headquarters.

2. A link running from Ialibu to the populated areas South of the Station and eventually to ERAVE.

A glance at the map attached will explain this. Work on the first of these projects was commenced long ago but has suffered all along through lack of European supervision. Though there is a road from PIAMBIL, a day's walk from the Station, to the boundary of WHD, much of it is narrow and steep and will have to be resited.

Work has started at GIE where new rest house was built in August and the constable in charge has instructions to link GIE and PIAMBIL before commencing work on the GIE/TAMBUL Stretch. This is partly because it is not expected that the section of road between WHD boundary and TAMBUL will be open for traffic for sometime and partly because of the shortage of native labour in the area. This shortage is due to the fact that the Kaugel river boundary, excellent as it may be from a geographical point of view, is quite artificial from the native viewpoint. One group, Waglmai, owns land on both banks but, as practically all members are settled on the left bank, the group is employed on minor roads in Western Highlands.

Two police posted at PIAMBIL were instructed on my visit to concentrate all available labour on linking their road with that running from NAGOP, where there was still a stretch of completely unroaded country. Mr. C.P.O. Conroy went to NAGOP on 10th October to supervise this work. I expect that a report on his work (now complete) will be submitted soon.

This stretch completed, there is a road of sorts from NAGOP to the boundary. The next task, and not a small one, will be to repair and where necessary resite the existing road so as to open it to motor traffic.

The area between Ialibu and Nagop still remains without a road, but roadwork was commenced on a full time basis on 21.9.1955. From Ialibu, about three kilometres of road are complete or almost so and a stretch of road leading to Maral is roadable.

The various groups about the station have each been given a section to complete. PEGAI - AGUA is engaged on surfacing the road from Ialibu to YADL creek. This is about half finished, but the YADL has not yet been bridged. YOMBI. TANGGIG, KEBIGI and KANYIMBEI groups are co-operating on the stretch from the YADL to KARABANGGIDL hill, about midway between the YADL and MARAL. This is now almost complete. From KARABANGGIDL to a point below MARAL. the road is being worked by KOGE. This group was dispersed in the days of inter-group fighting, aptly described as 'tibe konggon' or 'firework' in the Auwg language. The few members of the group now sandwiched between PEGAI-AGUA and EGAI are not equal to the task and it will be necessary to bring in other groups to help then.

South of the Station, it is very dubious whether anything like half of the twenty miles of the ERAVE road estimated for during the financial year will be completed by December, 1955. This is partly due to the fact that the writer has not been able to extend his activities to the west of the Iaro. As matters stand I expect to have a road from Andawe creek to Mondanda and thence to yogere, and a section of the Kari/Yogere feeder road completed by year's end.

....

The IALIBU/ERAVE roadsite runs through approximately four miles of thick bush between the Station and Andawe Creek. This country, which is dissected by many small strams falls away gradually but is not hilly. I think that work should be commenced on cutting the road through about March next year, allowing the natives January and February to work without interruption in their gardens.

From Andawe to Mondanda via Puga the roadsite runs through canegrass country. The red soil of the are, overlain by a very thin black topsoil, is ideal for roadbuilding. The terrain is rather hilly and again intersected by small creeks but presents no difficulties.

Mondanda's altitude is approximately 5800 ft; from this station the road drops to ombedl and Yorobinye creeks, climbs through a gap in a range of hills opposite and approximately at the same altitude as Mondanda and down to YOGERE. (5280 ft. altitude).

The road-distance between Mondanda and yogere is about two miles.

The first step in the road programme for this area took place on 6th August when the writer visited MONDANDA with three police and Interpreter TIRI. My plans were outlined to the natives, approximately 300 of whom attended. The opportunity was also taken by the natives themselves to settle the responsibility for the recent death of a Mondanda headman. After almost two days of harangues and counter-harangues the guilt was accepted by one group and payment - a pig, a mairi and a parcel of native salt - was made to the aggrieved relatives. This matter was the cause of some ill-feeling among the Mondanda groups and its settlement removed the main obstacle to their co-operation on road-building. The patrol returned to Ialibu 8th August.

Nothing further was attempted until 28th August, when Constable AGAI was recalled from GIE roadcamp and posted to Mondanda with Interpreter TIRI, one of whose wives is a Mondanda woman. On 5th September Constables PITA and HENGITA proceeded to Puga (see map) and a week later moved to YOGERE.

I was impressed by the possibilities of roadwork between YOGERE and KAUGO. During my two visits to KARI near KAUGO a resthouse and police barracks were built and Constables TOPO, LEVOS and WIRIONG with interpreter LEPLEP took up permanent residence about a fortnight ago.

At present, the following police are posted on roadcamps in this area.

MONDANDA.	
Constable	AGAI
"	WARGLNE
YOGERE.	
Constable	PITA
"	ORAIU
KARI	
Constable	TOPO
	LEVOS
	WIRIONG

In addition, each station has an interpreter and there are a few carriers more or less fully engaged in carrying rations, equipment etc.

The work achieved to date is as' follows;

MONDANDA.

An excellent resthouse about 33' X 33' has been built and lined throughout with selo. There are also a police barracks and labour barracks; and Constable AGAI and TIRI each has his own house.

The road is complete from MONDANDA to ANDAWE. Work will now be concentrated on the section from Mondanda to yorobinye creek, which is the limit of roadwork on the Mondanda side.

YOGERE.

Despite a late start and other setbacks, Constable PITA has built a resthouse, police barracks, labour barracks and a house for himself. Approximately 1200 yds of road is complete and work is progressing well despite the difficult terrain and rather "raw" natives with which PITA is dealing.

On my first visit to YOGERE (with Mr. A.D. O. Clancy) there were about 200 natives working at YOGERE but these included not only the natives of the immediate vicinity but people from POREO, PONDI, ROROAPU and KAUGO.

Most groups about YOGERE work only when they feel inclined, generally once or twice a week. PUBU and MUNI groups are the most Consistent workers. After my visit to POREO I decided that the POREO people should no longer come in for work as they have a three hour trek to and from their houses each day.

KARI.

Rest house and police barracks were erected during my two visits to this area. Road work has commenced but the amount complete is unknown. I hope to revisit this roadcamp before Christmas. The roadsite runs across rolling kunai and canegrass country which widens from a narrow bottleneck below YOGERE to cover a considerable area beyond KARI. It is good roadbuilding country; patches of swampy ground and the small creeks cutting across it constitute the main obstacles.

Native co-operation seems assured.

.....

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

The area north of Ialibu was visited only briefly. Good supplies of sweet potato were in every case brought in.

Southe of the station, there is a noticeably greater variety of food than in the more elevated Ialibu basin. Cassava, mimia and bananas are grown, though sweet potato (in general, not as good as the Ialibu sweet potato) remains the staple.

The warmer areas south of Ialibu would perhaps be suited for the growing of pineapples, pawpaws, cavendish bananas and other hot climate crops. I hope to obtain pineapple and banana suckers shortly for trial plantings about KARI rest house.

In general the food position south of Ialibu seems reasonable.

The position about the station itself, however, is acute. On most days, no food at all is brought in; the reason for this is that the natives simply have no food to bring in. There is no doubt that the local people took advantage of the time allowed them between the completion of Ialibu airstrip and the commencement of roadwork to clear and plant new gardens. Ialibu, unfortunately, is a cold place and the sweet potato matures slowly - hence the natives are faced with the fact that their old gardens are all but eaten out and their new gardens have not yet come into bearing. I do not know whether some seasonal shortage is also involved or not.

The Chimbu members of the R. P. C. stationed at Ialibu who, if they know nothing else, undoubtedly know a sweet potato when they see one, say that the new gardens will be bearing by February/March, 1956. In the meantime, the little food available, instead of being entirely sold to the government station as was once the case, in being hawked to the three mission bodies crowded about the station as well. It is a sellers market for those who have sweet potato to sell.

The position will begin to improve when native gardening activity returns to normal on the completion of the Kaugel road. The extension of Mission activity away from the Station consequent on the derestriction of the area whould also ease matters. In the meantime. Some five acres of foodstuffs, largely sweet potato but also including a little corn and peanuts, has been planted about the station.

.....

Census. .....

So far only two groups (PEGALAGUA and TANGGIG) have been censused in this area.

It is my opinion that 4census sup-divisions based roughly on the linguistic boundaries of the Ialibu area could be distinguished. It is well known that Ialibu is populated by speakers of three major languages with various dialectal variations in at least one case. These languages are: the dialects related to Medlpa; Kewa, which appears to be related to the languages of Mendi and Erave; and the Wiritaru language. ?

As far as I can ascertain, there are three major dialects belonging to the first group. Imboi, Auwa and Kaugol. Though Kaugol is spoken by large numbers of natives in Western Highlands, it is represented in this area by only a few groups such as the Kaugol - Kanyimbei and Komugame about Gie. For this reason, I think that the Kaugol should be combined with the second of these groups, Auwa, for census purposes. The Auwa division includes groups such as Kodl Perai, Kuregai, Naregai, Taugunepanggi - Monggai, Kuri and other groups settled about Piambil and Imi.

The second census sub-division would be Imboi, taking in such groups as Pegai - Agua, Tanggig, Egai - Magai and Nagop - Pubai. The area embraced is the eastern half of the Ialibu basin and as far as Tanggig.

The third sub-division would take in the Kewa speaking natives occupying the Western half of the Ialibu Basin the ridges flanking it and south to Mondanda and Poreo. Only the groups about Mondanda and the western edge of the basin are as yet ready for census in my opinion.

The fourth sub-division would take in those Wiritaru - speakers controlled by Ialibu. I doubt whether more than a couple of these groups will be ready for census for some time yet.

Unfortunately, I have no accurate idea of the populations of these sub-divisions. It may be that they will be considered too large to be easily handled by a single patrol.

.....

Medical and Health.

The northern part of the Ialibu area (Nagop-Piambil-Gie) was inspected too cursorily to permit of any comments under this heading.

On my second visit to the Wiritaru area N.M.O. OI was ppesent. The cases handled are set out in an appendix.

In general, health appeared good. A few lepers were seen but were not willing to come into Ialibu. The incidence of yaws, however, is surprising when one considers that Oi has only treated three cases at Ialibu Aid Post since April, 1955 The high incidence of yaws in Wiritaru natives has also been noted by tho E & WBM at Pabarabuk.

Oi stayed long enough at Kaugo to give a full course of Penicillin injections in some yaws cases. The rapid improvement in the cases treated impressed the natives who seem interested in medical treatment.

I have previously suggested the establishment of a medical aid post to serve the Wiritaru area. If this is not possible, I think that regular visits to the area by N.M.O. OI would partially effective.

.....

CASES TREATED - OCTOBER , 1955 P.R.2/55-56, IALIBU.

PNEUMONIA	5
COLDS	29
SORES	60
MALARIA	2
ABXCESS	11
TROPICAL ULCER	2
YAWS	28
LEPROSY	2
DIARRHOEA	19
DYSENTERY	1
BURNS	1
TOTAL	160

Reports on Members of Native Constabulary Accompanying the Patrol.

.....

Constable No. 6617 PITA - KANGIPA Outstanding.

Constable No. 7681 PAGAHAU Excellent - should Sometime warrant consideration for promotion.

Const/Bug. No. 8019 ORAIU Average.

Const. No. 8505 AGAI Capable & very independent.

Const. No. 8612 WARGLNE Good.

Const. No. 9240 TOPO Hard worker - plenty of initiative.

Const. No. 9251 LEVOS Good.

Const. No. 9274 WIRIONG Good.

.....

SKETCH MAP SHOWING APPROX POSITIONS OF PLACES MENTIONED IN IALIBU PR2/55-56 BY J. HARRIS. P.O.

IALIBU PATROL AREA

SCALE 4 miles: 1 inch BASED ON MENDI PR5/52-53

MT HAGEN

TAMBUL

TOGOBA

KAUGEL RIVER

GILUWE

KAMBIL

OPABARABUK

NAGOP

IMI

KONGGINA

MT IALIBU

MARAL

ANGURA RIVER

IALIBU

? TANGGUE

ANDANE CK

PUGA

MONDANDA

5500'

YOGERE

5250'

POND

MERI

4600'

To ETIVE

PORGAPU

KALANE

POREO

PORGO

PORU RIVER

SUGU RIVER

IARO RIVER

EXISTING ROADS MARKED IN RED THUS

JOHN HARRIS '55

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of...SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS..... Report No...IALIBU P.P. No.3 of 55/56

Patrol Conducted by.....P.C.A.CONROY, C.P.O.

Area Patrolled.....NAGOP and PIAMBIL.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....NIL.

Natives.....Average 20.

Duration—From 10../..10./1955..to..21../..11../1955....

Number of Days.....43.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 26./..9..../1955...

Medical ..../..3..../1955...

Map Reference...Southern Highlands District Map. 144° 2' East. 6° 12' West.

Objects of Patrol Completion of road between Nagop and Piambil Rest Houses.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

26/ 4/1956

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

XXX NA.30-18-22
17-1-48

31st May, 1956

The Director of Public Health,
Port Moresby.

NATIVE POISON.

The attached sample is said to be a local native poison in the Lalibu area of the Mendi Sub-District, Southern Highlands District. It has been forwarded for analysis by Mr. P.C.A. Conroy, Cadet Patrol Officer, following a patrol in that area.

The origin of the substance is not mentioned in Mr. Conroy's report, and it is possible that Mr. Conroy was not able to obtain any information about it.

If analysis of this sample is practicable, could it be conducted please, and this Office be advised of the result?

A.A.R.

(A.A.Roberts)
Director.

C.C. The District Commissioner,
Mendi.

Lalibu P/R No. 3 of 1955/56 refers.

A.A.R.

(A.A.Roberts)
Director.

By 2/6/56.

Subsequent correspondence
on NA 17/1/48. P/A Bk. 31/5

30/18/22.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

File No: 30/1 - 1174.

District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

27th April, 1956.

Assistant District Officer,
MENDI.

Lalibu P/R. No.1 of 1955/56.

Mr. Conroy's patrol report is acknowledged.

2. I thought we had overcome all the problems associated with the Territorial Bundaries but apparently we were not so fortunate. Please ensure the people now fully appreciate the purpose of the Border and the Administration the one administering Power irrespective of borders.

3. Mr. Conroy is to be congratulated on the conscientious manner in which he surveyed the road and assessed the work yet to be undertaken. His charts and descriptions should be of great assistance to the new officer in charge of Lalibu.

It is obvious that European supervision is necessary when work is undertaken by village people.

4. This report has lost much of it's value in being submitted five months after the patrol was conducted. No doubt the position has now changed considerably for work has been continuing but the benefit of Mr. Conroy's supervision should be seen in this 5 months work.

(Robt.R. Cole)
Acting District Commissioner.

MINUTE to:-

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

One copy of report forwarded as only three were received.

Mendi memo. P.18-1106 of 31st March, 1956, refers.

late submission of Patrol Report. See Permanent File P.781.

D 3/5

(Robt.R. Cole)
Acting District Commissioner.

7 Griffin Rd,
North Curl Curl,
N.S.W.

20th March 1956.

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
MENDI. S/H.D.

Submission of Patrol Report No 3 - 55/56.

Enclosed please find the above mentioned report.

As this report had not been completed at the time of my departure from Ialibu Patrol Post, the rough draft was brought to Australia for completion and subsequent forwarding to yourself.

This work was completed early in February. Unfortunately an accident occured that necessitated the re-typing of both the rport and a project on "The Methods of Fighting and Hunting common to the People of the Ialibu Basin."

The report has been re-typed from the draft and is herewith forwarded in new form. Re-typing of the project is not yet complete and will be dispatched when finished.

P.C.A. Conroy.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File: 30/1 - 25

Patrol Post,
LALIBU, S.M.D.

10th October, 1938

Mr P.Conroy, CEO,
LAIEH

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Please proceed to NAGOP road camp to organise native labour for the completion of the NAGOP/KAMBIL section of the LALIBU/KAUGEL Road. This should occupy approximately one month. All available Station labour will be employed on this work.

2. En route for NAGOP visit MARAL and ensure that all available shovels are out to the fullest use by overlanding the wearing lays of the various groups in that area.

Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT NO. 3 of 1955/56. IALIBU PATROL POST. S.H.D.

REPORT OF PATROL TO : Nagop and Piambil Area.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY : P.C.A. Conroy. C.P.O.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : Completion of road between Nagop and Piambil Rest Houses.

DURATION : From 10/10/55 to 21/11/55.
- 43 days -

NATIVE PERSONEL :

1.	R.P.N.G.C.	-	4 Members.
2.	Carriers	-	Average 12.
3.	N/M.O.	-	Nil.
4.	Interpreter	-	1.

MAP REFERENCE : See Southern Highlands District Map.
144° 2' East. 6° 12' South.

LAST PATROL TO AREA : P.C.A. Conroy. C.P.O. in September 1955.

Introduction.

The object of this patrol was to complete the section of road between NAGOP and PIAMBIL Rest Houses, a portion of the road that will eventually link Ialibu Patrol Post with MENDI and MT HAGEN.

Whilst working on the road, instructions were received from the Officer-in-Charge, Ialibu, to attempt to settle a land dispute, before returning to the station. When the road work was nearing completion the patrol moved to the area in question where the matter was settled to both group's satisfaction.

- PATROL DIARY. -

Monday 10th October 1955.

Departed Ialibu Patrol Post and proceeded to MARAL road head, arriving at 1248. Made shovel rosta so that both Egai and Koge Groups can cut road. Continued to MARAL Ceremonial Ground 1344. Crossed ILGE River and on through swampy belt to IAUMA River 1429. Arrived at KONGGINBUGL Ceremonial Ground 1445. Awaited carriers who arrived direct from Ialibu. Started to rain. Departed Kongginbugl and passed KAUAGA Lake 1520. Crossed eastern end of BUNA Lake 1620 bya submerged network of l logs. Reached stretch of road 1710. Proceeded via road through KABUGABOBLG Ceremonial Ground to Nagop Rest House, arriving 1830.

Actual Walking Time - 5 hrs 35 mins
With rests - 6 hrs 33 mins

Tuesday 11th October 1955.

Remained at NAGOP Rest House. Section of Nagop road walked over with Policeman. Talks to Nagop and Piambil Headmen in afternoon. Evening spent in construction of clinometer of sorts.
Ample Native Foodstuffs brought in.
Heavy rain in evening.

Wednesday 12th October 1955.

Sent instructions for Constable Kaupa to move from Piambil Rest House to Nagop. Departed for section of unworked forest 0700. Discussion with Police, who have been in the area for some months, with regard to best road and bridge sites. On return stayed at Nagop road head for an hour or so, returning Nagop Rest House 1540. Torrential thunderstorm in evening; something after the nature of 200 points in under an hour.

Thursday 13th October 1955.

Visited by a catechist from Western Highlands District. Also heard a case of assault from KIA. Commenced surveying Native constructed road from Nagop. Inspected pitsawyers operating in this area.

Friday 14th October 1955.

Departed NAGOP at 0630 and continued road survey. Reached working parties and remained with them, supervising until 1015. Returned to Nagop after swim in PAUENDA River. Constable from IMI was waiting at Rest House.

Saturday 15th October 1955.

Locals working gardens. Over 230 women and children in with sweet potatoe. Heard several disputes. Wind driven rain commenced 1215 and became very heavy in evening.

Sunday 16th October 1955.

Remained at Nagop. Observed.

Monday 17th October 1955.

Departed Nagop 0630. Checked on pitsawyers and then spent about an hour at the Nagop road head. Proceeded through the forest to Piambil Rest House. Inspected station and commenced surveying road from Piambil to Nagop.

Tuesday 18th October 1955.

Departed Nagop 0615. Supervised work on the Nagop section of the road all day. Returned Nagop 1630.

Wednesday 19th October 1955.

Police, interpreter, and headmen out looking for locals not working on the road. Self at Nagop road head.

Thursday 20th October 1955.

Mail sent Mt Hagen. Police out again as yesterday. Self on Nagop section of road. Returned Nagop 1830. Amongst the mail that had arrived was a letter from the District Commissioner, Mendi, that required attention at Ialibu. Departed NAGOP Rest House 2345.

Friday 21st October 1955.

Reached IALIBU by way of KAB-UGABOBLG and KONGGINBUGL and then by track directly across the IALIBU BASIN arriving at the Patrol Post at 0510.

Friday 21st October 1955.con'td.

0510.Unable to contact MANDI direct as radio was away,being repaired.Constable despatched overland with letter.Norseman aircraft landed.Inspected station and departed for NAGOP 1430. Arrived Kongginbugl Ceremonial Ground 1645.Departed 1655 reaching NAGOP at 1840.

Walking time 5 hrs 5 mins.
Actual 4 hrs 10 mins.

Saturday 22nd October 1955.

Remained at Rest House.Locals working in their gardens.Day spent gulloting and sharpening pit-saw.

Sunday 23rd October 1955.

Remained at Rest House.Locals working gardens.Party sent to pitch camp near BLACK MONGENE RIVER.

Monday 24th October 1955.

Departed Nagop for road at 0600. Remained there until 1730.Returned to Nagop after swim in PAUENDA River.Carrier line from the E.& W.I.B.M. arrived and slept with our carriers.

Tuesday 25th October 1955.

Packed gear and departed for camp site in the forest.On arrival straightened tent and walked over to the Piambil section.Remained there until close on dark and then returned to camp.

Insufficient Foodstuffs brought in.

Wednesday 26th October 1955.

Instructions given to straighten camp site.Worked with the Piambil Natives all day. Dispute heard in evening.

Thursday 27th October 1955.

Worked on the Nagop section of road, returning to camp in the afternoon to get the details of a land dispute. When this was finished organised a team to clear a track through the forest, preparatory to cutting the road. Started to rain in the afternoon. Constable Kaupa building small bridge.

Friday 28th October 1955.

Spent some time during the day with both the Nagop and Piambil Natives. Both groups cutting forest on the final stretch. Heard more details of the land dispute. Torrential rain in afternoon. Locals sent home.

Saturday 29th October 1955.

Groups from Nagop and Piambil working. Butress that had been built collapsed in yesterdays heavy rain. Adequate supplies of Native Food-stuffs purchased. Heavy rain throughout night.

Sunday 30th October 1955.

Inspected damage to buttress and bridge. Heavy rain again in afternoon and evening.

Monday 31st October 1955.

Stayed at the Nagop road-head during the morning and with the Piambils during the afternoon, returning to camp shortly after six o'clock. Rain commenced fairly early in afternoon and slowed work. Nagops started building new buttress below the one that has broken.

Tuesday 1st November 1955.

Spent morning with the Piambil groups and the afternoon over on the Nagop side. Word arrived that Mr MacKellar, P/O, Mt Hagen would be visiting me tomorrow or the next day. Little rain in afternoon.

Wednesday 2nd November 1955.

Spent the whole day on the Nagop side supervising the construction of the buttress. Worked until dark.

Thursday 3rd November 1955.

Word sent out for sweet potatoe to be brought in for the Mt Hagen Patrol, also purchased pig. Worked on the Nagop section until 1230. Returned to camp and word arrived from a headman that Mr MacKellar was at KIA. Set off to meet him with men from the Piambil Groups to assist his carriers. Returned to camp at about 1600. Heavy rain during the night.

Friday 4th November 1955.

Went down to the Nagop section of the road. Heavy rain during the night washed a section of old buttress onto the new one, which had not yet been braced. Great deal of time spent clearing the rubble. Spent greater part of the afternnon with the Piambil Groups.

Saturday 5th November 1955.

Both Nagop and Piambil Groups worked until 1400 and then went home. Inspected new buttress in afternoon. Interupted by fairly heavy rain.

Sunday 6th November 1955.

Observed. Mr MacKellar departed for Ialibu Patrol Post. Started to thunder with periodic heavy rain at 1500 hrs. N/M/O Kisba arrived back from Mt Hagen.

Monday 7th November 1955.

Windy day with made clearing of forest a trifle risky. Heard dispute. Constable Mondo arrived from Ialibu.

Tuesday 8th November 1955.

Bad weather has cut attendance at work. Nagop groups repairing their buttress. Piambils working towards Nagop roadhead. Spent day between both groups.

Wednesday 9th November 1955.

Heavy continuous rain slowing progress. Nagop men still on buttress, Piambil people working on their section of road. Spent time with both groups. Discontent amongst Nagops who claim spirits are causing all the trouble with the buttress.

Thursday 10th November 1955.

Worked from 0700 until 0930 on buttress, remainder of day spent with Piambils, and examining bridge site over the MONGENE RIVER. Heavy rain again interrupted work.

Friday 11th November 1955.

Talked with headmen about attendance. Worked with Nagop people on buttress. Some of them are still working on the buttress, others have recommenced cutting road towards Piambil.

Saturday 12th November 1955.

Locals worked in morning. Buttress practically finished. Again wea her not the best.

Sunday 13th November 1955.

Observed. Visited by few headmen with European vegitables.

Monday 14th November 1955.

Buttress finished. Both Groups working towards each other. Supervised work during day.

Tuesday 15th November 1955.

Work continued as yesterday, but interrupted by vicious hail storms. Locals departed in early afternoon.

Wednesday 16th November 1955.

Heavy rain in afternoon. Nagop and Piambil Natives working within 200 yards of each other. Inspected Piambil Rest House and checked road survey.

Thursday 17th November 1955.

Worked on final stretch of r road, with locals, in morning. Arranged carriers for tomorrow, and talked with headmen in afternoon.

Friday 18th November 1955.

Departed camp 0645 along road to Nagop Rest House after giving talk to Headmen and locals. Followed Native track, after following road to KABUGABOBLG, to ONIM LAKE. Camped on a spur overlooking the lake and awaited the arrival of some people who had interests in the disputed land. Heard details of disputs and took a look at the area, from a distance. People concerned slept at camp.

Saturday 19th November 1955.

Heard more details of the land dispute, and walked over part of the area concerned. Returned to camp at 1400. Talked with disputants in afternoon.

Sunday 20th November 1955.

Walked over the disputed land and conducted talks with people. Fairly late in the afternoon an agreement was reached. Marked boundary and returned to camp 1730.

Monday 21st November 1955.

Ready to move off at 0730 but had to await arrival of carriers. Finally departed 0845. Bi-passed KONGGINEUGL. alked across Basin floor, skirting KORAIBE Hill until road from Ialibu was reached. Proceeded along road to IALIBU PATROL POST.

Native Affairs.

Naturally enough the welcome extended to the patrol was not as effusive as could be expected by a patrol that was merely passing through the area. Nevertheless the Headmen and local people were co-operative and the object of the patrol was achieved.

Right from the commencement there was a noticable difference in attitude between those groups centred around Nagop and those to the north at Piambil. The Piambil people seemed more enthusiastic about building the road, and seemed to gain a sense of achievement from the work completed. The Nagops, on the other hand, accepted the fact that there was work to be done and that was that. The cause of this is doubtful. Possibly it reflects on the Headmen in the area, or even on the Police at the road camps. For this reason, as will be seen from the diary, more time was spent with the Nagop people during the work.

Daily attendances varied greatly, and the local headmen did not appear to give maximum assistance, as far as ensuring that the optimum labour force was at work. The social structure of this area would provide the answer here. The so called Headmen, far from having anything like absolute authority, are very limited in their powers, and the title of spokesman would be more applicable.

A great deal of the time was spent during the patrol in trying to iron out misconceptions held by the locals, with regard to the actual function of the Territorial Boundary. Questions as, 'is marriage with people from New Guinea frowned on by the Administration ?', etc, were by no means uncommon, and every opportunity was taken, when Headmen or large numbers of Natives were present, to clarify the position. From reports received, a great deal of the uncertainty evident has been caused by Native factions, who in inter-group arguments over land, etc, make false statements about the boundary, inorder to further their own cause.

Along the section of road there were several tracts of disputed land. The bulk of the work on these sections would be done by the present occupants. The disputants however would send a token body of three or four men to work on the disputed stretch. This action is motivated by the conception that the claimants would have no right to the land if they did not help construct the road over it. The fact that the locals are willing to send small numbers of their own men to work among their former enemies is a gauge of the satisfactory situation to be found in the area.

Carriers.

Twelve carriers accompanied the patrol from Ialibu Patrol Post. Some of them had a slight knowledge of road work, the intention being to use them as foremen. While the others all came from south of the station and had not seen the area between Mts Ialibu and Giluwe. It was hoped that they might gain a general idea of the work being done, both on roads and by the Administration.

Whenever assistance was required with the loads no trouble was experienced in obtaining group to group carriers.

Trade and Native Foodstuffs.

The usual items as face paint (preferably red), salt, and small shell are all acceptable. The local people, who have less opportunity of obtaining these items, than the Natives living in proximity to the Patrol Post, kept the patrol amply supplied with Native foodstuffs. A strict watch was kept to see that their enthusiasm for the trade did not result in hunger later on.

European Vegitables are obtainable in this area though not of such good quality or as numerous as those found over towards Imi.

Land Disputes.

At the completion of the writer's stay in the Nagop-Piambii area the patrol proceeded to an area of land, on the southern slopes of Mt Giluwe, called PAIBUGL. It appeared that Iombi and Buna-Kalgai Groups were disputing the ownership of this land.

During the ensuing investigation the following facts came to light;

Name of Land		PAIBUGL
Boundaries	Northern	Crest of Mt Giluwe,
	Southern	Swampy belt between Onim Lake and the slopes of Mt Giluwe.
	Eastern	Tiewe River.
	Western	Iago River.
State of Ownership		At present vacant and was at the time Ialibu Patrol Post was established.

Years ago Buna-Kalgai Group lived around the northern side of Onim Lake. These people were allies of Iombi Group. When Onim Lake flooded they evacuated to a spur located south of the lake, and which was purchased from Iombi

Land Disputes.cont'd.

group for 24 pigs and a few other items.

At this time PAIBUGL was used by both Groups.(Buna-Kalgai making their gardens and hunting to the north i.e. towards Giluwe,while Iombi were down towards Onim Lake).

Iombi and the Ogai-Welal Groups (found along the eastern boundaries of this land) were constantly at war. In these fights Iombi was aided by Buna-Kalgai whose gardens lay directly between the opposing factions,and consequently suffered in the course of hostilities.

Tiring of the situation Buna-Kalgai made an alliance with Ogai-Welal.From that time until today Buna-Kalgai have lived among the Ogai-Welal;being forced by Iombi, when they changed their allegance,to leave the land they had purchased.

An inspection of the land was made.Pandanus palms belonging to both Iombi and Buna-Kalgai were found in the forest as well as old gardens,covered by secondary growth,that had belonged to both groups.On being asked both groups agreed that there was some nebulous form of joint ownership but stated that they now required a specific boundary.It was on this that they could not agree.

Suggestions were heard and eventually an agreement was reachedaand a boundary marked.

(Further details,including a sketch map are to be found at Ialibu Patrol Post.)

Native Agriculture and Livestock.

All gardens seen appeared in a satisfactory condition and the people were able to supply the patrol with adequate amounts of foodstuffs.

It was pointed out to the people that there was nothing against their using the cleared stretches of land bordering the road as garden land.Before the patrol left the area it was noticed that certain groups had sent their women to commence this work.

Medical and Health.

Little work was done in this respect during the patrol,due to the proximity of an aid-post at Piambil.As is to be expected there were a few minor accidents i.e.shovel skinned toes etc,but nothing serious.

Four carriers became sick with dysentry.These men were treated at the aid-post and a strict check kept on camp hygene.There were no further cases.

Malaria is evident in this area and it is interesting to note that in the local tongue it is called "Mt Hagen Sickness" due to the association of the sickness with those who have been to the Mt Hagen area and then returned.

Roads and Bridges.

As has been stated, the object of this patrol was to complete the section of road between NAGOP and PIAMBIL; two of the road camps along the road that will eventually link Ialibu Patrol Post with Mendi and Mt Hagen.

For ease of discription the road, (i.e. the area between Nagop and Piambil), has been divided into four sections.

a. From Nagop Rest House to the Klebagodl River

b. From the Klebagodl River to the Wendane-Tumbu River

c. From the Wendane-Tumbu to the Pabai-Tumbu River

d. From the Pabai-Tumbu to Piambil Rest House.

A survey that could only be called approximate, due to the nature of the instruments used, was carried out and figures and sketch maps of each section are included for your information; it being thought that this is the easiest way to give details of the work completed and the work still to be done.

Section One — Nagop Rest House to the Klebagodl River.

General Details.

This section of the road was started in the earlier stages of this patrol post's establishment and was constructed, for the most, under inadequate Police supervision.

In no place is the road more than 12 feet in width and it has followed the contours of the land, with the result that many of the grades, especially the descents to the rivers are too steep for motor traffic.

The surface of the road is good being comprised of a red, weathered clay.

Major alterations will have to be made before it can truly be said that the road is complete. These will be dealt with more explicitly in what follows but generally speaking;

a. One drain will have to be filled and
b. the road widened.
c. Existing drains will have to be deepened and cleared of rubble.
d. Alternative routes will have to be chosen to make hill grades accessable to motor traffic.
e. The road will have to be cleared of overgrowth,
f. and resurfaced in places due to scouring by surface water.
g. Those bridges in use will have to be re-decked,
h. while other "bridges" with only the bearers in position will have to be newly decked.
i. Hollows in the road will have to be filled and
j. numerous rotted culvert timbers will have to be replaced.

Roads and Bridges cont'd.

Section One.

Nagop Rest House to
The Klebagodl River.

Remarks	Mag Brg	Feet Dist	Rise + Fall -	Feet Dist	Remarks.
Commencing at Nagop Rest House. Mag Brg Mt Ialibu 164° Mag Brg Mt Giluwe 396°					
	324°	264	-	-	Road 10 feet wide. Grass
	302°	102	-	-	covered in places. Drains
	Broken		Culvert		9 inches-average depth.
	302°	180	-	-	Can easily be widened.
	Broken		Culvert		
	302°	13	-	-	
	319½	84	-	-	
	"	-	-1:10	250	Culvert Required
	"	-	+1:10	252	
	"	260	-	-	
	Broken		Culvert		
	17°	168	+1:40	252	Rotting culvert. Drains
	"	102	-	-	over grown.
Road scoured by rain Fill required west side to depth of 2'.	280°	-	-1: 7	92	Drains silted up and over
	"	504	-	-	grown. Road 12' wide at this
	14°	-	-1:10	104	point. Surface badly scoured.
	"	440	+1:20	177	Drains nil.
	40°	-	-1:10	102	
	"	257	-	-	Scoured and bumpy. Drains 3"
	"	929	-	-	deep. Road 12-13 feet wide.
	"	85	-	-	Can easily be opened. Over-grown in places. Requires fill eastern side.
	34°	-	-1:10	167	Descending to PAUENDA RIVER
	Broken		Culvert		
No drains. Erosion may present problem.	358°	-	-1: 7	87	Road has been cut down through clay to rock and clay surface. Slightly scoured. Side of cutting will have to be graded to lessen possibility of falls.
	275°	-	-1: 4	84	Road may have to be re-sited. Rock presents problem in cutting.
	62°	-	-1: 4	84	Down to bridge approach. Studded with stone.

PAUENDA RIVER.

Bridge Bears 351°
Length approx 25'
Northern end buttressed 1 foot
Southern " " 6 feet
Height above water 18 feet

Constructed on five sound bearers. Temporarily decked in axe shaped billets, held in place by vines.

4°	-	+1: 3	15	Surface scoured. Rocky-
70°	-	+1: 4	89	no drains.
46°	-	+1: 4	87	

Roads and Bridges cont'd.

Section One. Nagop Rest House to The Klebagodl River.

Remarks	Mag Brg	Dist Feet	Rise + Fall -	Dist Feet	Remarks
	355°	168	-	-	Culvert requires covering.
	29°	335	-	-	Drains 3-9" deep. Road 12
	"	345	-	-	feet wide.
	32°	84	-1:14	88	
Road surface will have to be scrubbed.	350°	-	-1:14	169	Drains and road overgrown. Grading alright.
	316°	-	-1: 6	18	

KALELG RIVER

Bridge Bears 343°
Length approx 25'
Buttressed both ends to 3'
Height above water 15'

Constructed on six sound bearers. Again temporarily decked in axe shaped billets, held in place by native rope.

	332½°	-	+1: 4	200	Requires regrading but
	"	-	-1: 6	12	no problem.
West side requires 3' fill.	350°	20	-1:20	89	No drains.

MOMONO CREEK

Requires twelve foot bearers. Six to eight feet above water.

	350°	-	-1:20	89	
	"	17	+1: 5	84	
	"	-	-1:10	22	
Road is 18 feet wide.		Culvert. Replace timbers and fill to one foot.			
	350°	-	+1: 5	256	Drains 2-3 feet deep. Road badly scoured.
	"	-	+1:10	87	Some tree roots to be re-
Drains alright.	"		+1:10	84	moved.
	28°	-	-1:10	99	Road is passing through
	"	178	-	-	belt of forest.
4' fill western side	"	-	-1: 5	95	

KUMUGAMU STREAM

Bridge Bears 28°
Length approx 30
Buttressed Northern end 2'
Buttressed Southern end 5'
Height above water 7'

Very bad erosion on Northern side. Tongue of land eroded. Undercut to within 2' of bridge foundation. Will have to alter drainage pattern, fill eroded cave, and strengthen banks.

Requires regrading 28	28°	-	+1: 4	421	Fill required eastern side.
	69°	-	+1: 7	253	
	"	175	-	-	Brg Mt Giluwe 288°, 290°
					Brg Mt Talibu 167°, 168°
	15°	-	--1: 7	87	
		Culvert			
	13°	-	-1: 7	262	

KABUALELG CREEK

Requires 8' bearers. Two logs in place at present. Descent very bumpy.

Roads and Bridges cont'd.

Section One.

Nagop Rest House to
The Klebagodl River.

Remarks	Mag Brg	Dist Feet	Rise + Fall -	Dist Feet	Remarks.
	13°	-	+1: 7	19	
	"	10	+1: 7	83	
		-	-1: 6	91	Filling required eastern side. Badly overgrown and scoured. Easily re-sited.
	"	90	-	-	
	358°	-	-1: 4	84	
	"	-	-1: 7	339	Very bad.
	"	-	-1: 7	168	

Road peters out, becoming a twelve feet wide trail, studded with roots, and undrained as it descends to the Klebagodl River.

Section Two.

Klebagodl River to
The Wendane-Tumbu River.

This section covers a distance of almost a mile and was constructed under the supervision of Constable Mondo and more recently Constable Masaru.

Once the bearers across the rivers have been decked this section will be complete.

Minor improvements in the nature of; a. the sides of the cuttings should be cut more away from the vertical, to forestall unnecessary clearing after falls.

b. drains in places should be deepened,

c. the surfacing in stone, of those areas likely to be scoured by rain.

Once these small jobs are complete nothing more will have to be done to this section which is a credit to the Constables concerned.

Trouble will be found in bridging the Klebagodl River which is 15 to 20 feet wide at water level. On the northern side the road descends along a spur until it is directly above the river, some 30 feet below. On the southern side, directly opposite the mouth of the road, the banks would be about 4 feet above water level. This flat runs some thirty yards inland before it rises to the height required for a level bridge. This means that bearers here would have to be in the vicinity of 150 feet in length, an impractical arrangement.

The alternative, apart from re-siting the road which would hardly be wothwhile as there seem to be no other bridge sites in the neighborhood, is to grade the new northern road down to a flat, that lies beneath the spur upon which the road is built. This would involve a fairly steep slope and would not, even if built up, give the bridge much clearance over the water. Assuming that this were done, it would be then necessary to re-grade the southern approaches to the bridge site. A European will have to be present when this job is commenced.

Roads and Bridges cont'd.

Section Two. — **Klebagodl River to the Wendane-Tumbu River.**

Remarks	Mag Brg	Dist Feet	Rise+ Fall-	Dist Feet	Remarks.
Commencing on the northern bank of the Klebagodl River.					
4 - 8 foot cut. Slightly scoured.	29½°	-	+1:10	80	(Road is 30 feet wide and
4 foot cut.	320°	-	+1:10	169	surfaced in weathered red
	280½°	-	-1:40	287	clay.) Buttressed.
		Culvert.			
6-1 foot cut.	325½°	-	+1:14	275	White clay and stone surface.
7 foot cut.	326°	-	-1:40	134	Buttressed 4'6"
1 foot cut.		Culvert			Buttressed.
4 foot cut.	326°	-	+1:7	168	8' cut through red clay.
7 foot cut.	329°	84	-	-	" " " " "
		Culvert.			
	351°	158	-	-	Average road width 32 feet.
		Culvert.			
10 foot cut.	351°	-	-1:40	170	Buttressed.
8 foot cut.	313°	-	-1:7	274	1 foot cut.
	WARAGOP RIVER.				
Bridge bears 301° Length approx 40 feet. Buttressed Northern end to 9 feet. Buttressed Southern end to 3 feet. Height above water 15 feet.					Will have to cut bridge approaches to decent grade. Fill of two to three feet required northern end.
Cut of 6'	318°	-	+1:14	84	Buttressed.
		Culvert.			
Cut of 2'	318°	-	-1:14	84	Buttressed.
		Unnamed Creek.			
Bridge bears 325° Length approx 40 feet. Buttressed Northern end to 6 feet. Buttressed Southern end to 1 foot. Height above water 18 feet.					Cut required to depth of one foot for width of road, for two yards on southern side of bridge.
	344°	-	-1:10	342	
	358°	-	-1:10	104	
		Culvert.			Road forms slight hollow that must be filled.

Roads and Bridges cont'd.

Section Two. Klebagodl River to The Wendane-Tumbu River.

Remarks	Mag Brg	Dist Feet	Rise+ Fall-	Dist Feet	Remarks.
	358°	-	+1:20	148	
Cut of 1'.	13°	84	-	-	Cut of 1 foot.
		Hollow.			
Buttressed.	13°	89	-	-	Cut of 2 feet.
Buttressed.	14½°	-	-1:12	104	Cut of 2 feet.
		Culvert.			
Buttressed.	14½°	-	+1:20	126	Cut of 3 feet.
Buttressed.	22°	-	-1:12	141	
	326°	-	-1:10	75	Cut of 3 feet.
		Culvert.			
Cut of 3'.	359°	-	+1:40	222	Cut of 1 foot.
3 foot Buttress.	342°	-	-1:10	145	Cut of 3'6".
		Culvert.			
Cut of 5'.	354½°	-	-1:7	252	Buttressed.

WENDANE - TUMBU RIVER.

Bridge length 42 feet.
Northern side buttressed to 6 feet.
Southern side buttressed to 3 feet.
Height above water 20 feet.

Section Three. Wendane-Tumbu River To the Pabai-Tumbu River.

This section was commenced, and finished during the writers stay in the Nagop, Pisambil area. As the road at this point was to be cut through continuous forest the work was slowed down. The elements too were unkind, toward the completion of the work, and much time was lost due to heavy rain.

This section of the road is surfaced in red clay, and is for the main, well drained, being some thirty-five feet wide.

Trouble was experienced in the construction of a buttress located between the OGABOITEL and PARE-TUMBU streams. Heavy rains undermined, and increased, the buttresses load, during its construction, to such an extent that it collapsed in several places.

Roads and Bridges cont'd.

Section Three. Wendane - Tumbu River to The Pabai - Tumbu River.

The locals said that this was due to the unfriendly spirits who exercised influence over the area.

A week was spent, by the disheartened Nagop people, in clearing away the damage and building a new buttress slightly below the old one.

All streams and rivers in the area have still to be bridged and it is thought advisable to grade the sides of all cuttings, at a later date, to lessen the possibility of falls.

Unfortunately there are no deposits of stone, suited for road construction, in this area. Experiments were made on thessteeper slopes. Large river-bed stones were sunk in the road in squares of approximately one foot. These were then covered with small rubble, it being thought that this might prevent scouring, and that the large stones would tend to bind the top surface. The Constables at the road camps were told to inspect these trial areas regularly and see if they were a success.

Pigs caused trouble by rooting up the road, especially on the Nagop section. It appears that the people are keeping their domestic pigs in their houses during the day, but letting them out at night to do a great deal of damage.

The knives used in the construction of the road proved most unsatisfactory. These were eighteen inches in length and had neither name or trade-mark on them. Hardly a day went by without one breaking, and this was certainly not the fault of the users.

It was found that considerable time was being lost while the Nagop people travelled to the road-head. With this in mind some rough houses were constructed on the road to house those from the more distant areas.

Daily attendance varied greatly. As far as the Nagop people were concerned a daily average of about 160 people could be expected. The Piambils were more constant in their attendance and 200 men could be expected.

Remarks	Mag Brg	Dist Feet	Rise+ Fall-	Dist Feet	Remarks.
Commencing at the Wendane-Tumbu River.					
	329°	-	+1:4	86	) Slight detour to be
	340°	-	+1:14	143	) made.
	8°	70	-	-	
		Culvert.			
	8°	91	-	-	
		Culvert.			
	8°	340	-	-	

Roads and Bridges cont'd.

Section Three. — **Wendane-Tumbu River to The Pabai-Tumbu River.**

Remarks	Mag Brg	Dist Feet	Rise + Fall-	Dist Feet	Remarks.
	358°	87	-	-	
		Culvert.			
	358°	173	-	-	
		Culvert.			
	358°	169	-	-	
	351°	254	-	-	3-4 foot cut.
	346°	170	-	-	
		Culvert.			
	346°	340	-	-	
	330°	590	-	-	
	323°	-	+1:40	480	
	292½°	270	-	-	
7 foot buttress.	297°	-	-1:30	336	Buttressed.
5 foot cut.	296°	-	-1:10	340	Buttressed.

OGABOITEL STREAM.

Bridge Bears 314°.
Length approx 25 feet.
Northern end requires 3 foot buttress.
Southern end is alright.
Height above water 7 feet.

	314°	-	+1:10	267	Slight hollow to be filled.
	34½°	-	+1:6	183	)
Cut of from 12 to 25 feet.	288°	-	+1:20	189	) 10 to 24 foot
	264°	-	+1:10	302	) buttress.
	345°	-	+1:4	40	)

PARE-TUMBU STREAM.

Bridge Bears 340°
Length approx 20 feet.
No buttressing required.
Height above water 10 feet.

	8°	114	-	-	) Buttressed.
	25°	-	+1:10	134	)
12 foot cut.	9°	86	-	-	)
	314°	109	-	-	)
					)
		Hollow.			) To be filled.
					)
18 foot cut.	314°	84	-	-	) Buttressed.

Roads and Bridges cont'd.

Section Three.

Wendane - Tumbu River to The Pabai - Tumbu River.

Remarks	Mag Brg	Dist Feet	Rise+ Fall-	Dist Feet	Remarks.
	208°	89	-	-	
		Slight Hollow			To be filled.
	208°	82	-	-	
	208°	-	-1:10	164	
	352°	-	-1:5	148	
2 - 5 foot cut through stoney ground.	65°	-	-1:5	87	
	92°	100	-	-	

BLACK MONGENE RIVER

Bridge Bears 285°
Requires bearers of approx 75 - 80 feet.
Problem will be encountered in the bridging of this river. The Northern bank is 30 feet (approx) above the level of the river. Southern bank is 2 feet above water level. Northern road can be graded down and southern bank built up.

	36°	-	-1:5	232	Buttressed.

TABA - POGAPEDL RIVER

Bridge Bears 285°
Requires bearers of approx 32 feet.
No buttressing required.
Height above water 10 feet.

Four foot cut.	65½°	-	+1:5	99	Embankment and buttress.
	327°	-	-1:14	270	Buttressed.
	14½°	-	+1:20	337	Buttressed.
	7°	-	+1:20	144	Embankment.
	338°	-	+1:20	170	Buttressed.

RED MONGENE RIVER

Bridge Bears 40°
Requires bearers of approx 65 feet.
No buttressing required.
Height above water 15 feet.

Little danger of erosion.

	78°	-	+1:14	316	
	26°	-	+1:20	89	
15 foot cut.	358°	-	-1:20	170	2 foot cut.
	Unnamed Creek.				Requires 15' bearers.
	8½°	-	+1:14	250	Buttressed
	1°	-	-1:15	70	
10 foot cut.	330°	-	-1:15	242	10 foot cut.

PABAI - TUMBU RIVER

Roads and Bridges cont'd.

Section Four. Pabai - Tumbu River to Piambil Rest House.

This section of road was constructed under the supervision of Constables Gul, and to a lesser extent Kaupa. It is a credit to them.

Little will have to be done except to bridge the rivers, improve drains by deepening, and to grade the sides of the cuttings.

At a later date the road will be changed so that it runs adjacent to the rest-house. Better grades will be obtained by doing this, but as it is a purely a matter of convenience it can be started and completed at leisure.

Remarks	Mag Brg	Dist Feet	Rise+ Fall-	Dist Feet	Remarks.
Commencing at the Pabai-Tumbu River.					
Bridge Bears 330 Requires Bearers of approx 40 feet. No buttressing required. Height above water 12 feet.					Danger of erosion therefore the length of the bearers.
Cutting from 2 - 15 feet.	(52° (8° (326°	- 94 216	-1:14 - -	186 - -	Buttressed.
Unnamed Creek.					
Requires bearers of approx 40 feet in length. Bearers will have to be lodged well inland. Buttressed northern side 3 feet. Buttressed southern side nil.					Banks are badly eroded.
	41½° 69°	24 179	- -	- -	
	Hollow.				Requires filling.
	69° 69° 43° 358°	168 - 180 70	- +1:40 - -	- 84 - -	Culvert. Buttress. Buttress.
KANGIGI RIVER					
Bearers 60 feet in length. Buttressed northern side 12 feet. Buttressed southern side 4 feet. Height above water 15 feet.					

Roads and Bridges cont'd.

Section Four. Kabai-Tumbu River to Piambil Rest House.

	Mag Brg	Dist Feet	Rise + Fall -	Dist Feet	
	56°	-	+1:4	54	15 foot buttress.
		Culvert.			
	56°	-	+1:4	30	10 foot buttress.
	55½°	-	+1:7	255	6 foot buttress.
	30°	-	+1:20	248	Old road 140 .
	6°	488	-	-	
Cutting varies 2 - 10'.	356°	216	-	-	Buttress 1 - 4 feet.
		Culvert.			Requires clearing.
	356°	82	-	-	
	354°	-	-1:20	168	
		Culvert.			
8' cut. Drains require deepening.	51°	-	+1:10	124	2' cut. Road surface of weathered red clay.
	349°	420	-	-	
		Slight Hollow.			To be filled. No drain. 3-4' fill eastern side.
	349°	252	-	-	
	332½°	-	-1:10	270	
		MAMBU CREEK.			
	304°	-	+1:10	121	Road to Rest House 50 .
This section badly scoured by rain. Will eventually be abandoned.	304°	-	+ 1:10	82	This section of road to be replaced by a detour running past Piambil Rest House.
	357°	-	+1:7	222	
	354°	474	-	-	
	355°	-	-1:7	70	
	318°	-	-1:7	204.	
		Small Unnamed Creek.			Spanned by 2 yard bridge in sound condition.

Village Officials.

The following men appear to have some standing in their respective social organisations.

NAGOP AREA

Nigindi-Mendepo of Obugai, Kuma-Tanggigl Group.	A middleaged man. Very pro-administration. Gave a great deal of help while road was being constructed. Would recommend appointment as a Village Official. Does not appear to have a very large group.
Magindi-Awagena of Obugai,	Nigindi's second in command. Would not appear to merit office.
Irebo-Koiega of Iliabug, Iliabug-Pubai Group.	Young man of large stature, with limited power over smallish group. A trouble maker with a very high opinion of himself.
Kimenge-Tagibugl of Paue, Paue-Pubai Group.	A young man with very limited power. A very suave type.
Abaredl-Puringi of Nagop, Kombabena-Pabare Group.	A middle aged man with considerable power over a comparatively large number of people. Would recommend any appointment.
Peame-Kagabu of Nagop,	Works in conjunction with Abaredl. Appears to be slightly inferior as far as status goes. Has fairly good knowledge of our policy. Accompanied Mr Timperly on patrol.
Kambenda-Poga, of Kogobena, Kogobena-Pubai Group	An elderly man with the capacity of walking round in a dream. Pro-Administration and would dearly love to be a Village Official but lacks drive.
Gumberulg-Mai Kumbiawe- Kumbiawe-Ogai.	) Have land between Nagop and) Kongginbugl. Have limited powers) over comparatively small groups.) "Yes men" types.
Glabe-Ogali Kumbiawe Kumbiawe-Ogai	)))
Naganolg-Tombo of Mongene, Tubi Group	An elderly man of dubious status. Claims he is a headman.
Kiniwi-Toche Miambil, Korbers-Perai Group	A young man. Quite a useful person but extent of authority not known.
Kaman-Pangu ? Tona-Peragai Group	Appears to have a fair amount of sway but is unable to move around as he suffers from some form of arthritus.

Village Officials.

Koiai-Waiba of Moga Kigugl-Fubai Group.	Quite sound and helpful but rather negative.

There are already two Village Constables appointed in this area. Iaro-Olobene of Kodl Group and who lives near Piambil Rest House, and Tumbora (or Pumbu)-Digi of Kabugabobl. Both these men merit their position and were very helpful. There is however a large tract of land, containing several of the groups mentioned above, lying between Piambil and Kabugabobl, and it is felt that a Village Constable should be appointed to this area. Aburedl-Puringi would seem the logical choice.

Anthropological.

Going forward with this report is a project on " The Methods of Fighting and Hunting common to the People of the Ialibu Basin."

Native Poison. A sample of what is said to be the local poison was obtained. No one openly admitted that this was a poison. Several said they thought it was. Others said they didn't know. Nobody however would touch it.

It is enclosed, as Appendix A of this report, for your information and analysis if thought worth while.

Love Charm. The people from the Mt Hagen area, on their trading and bride purchasing trips, bring with them splinters of an orange coloured wood which is traded for small items as possum fur (for weaving into net bags and skirts etc) beads, and the like.

The possessor of this charm is said to be able to turn the head of any woman he desires by chewing a splinter of the wood into small fragments and spitting these onto the woman involved.

Fire Making. The local method of making fire was witnessed. The materials used, a stick of a timber called MOGA, a wedge of any type of wood about four inches long, some litchen either UGUBINJE or RUMBI and a two foot length of bamboo strip.

The wood called MOGA was chopped into a length of two feet and split for two-thirds its length. This split was held open by the wedge.

The moss was bunched and placed on the ground, thessplit end of the stick, with the bamboo looped underneath it, was placed on top of the moss.

The stick was held in place by standing on both ends. The bamboo was sawn too and fro and within fifteen seconds smoke appeared. Ten seconds later the moss was glowing and was blown into flame.

Childrens Toys. i. Small bows made of any pliable wood, about two feet in length.

ii. Small axes, called WENE-GOI. Made of two sticks bound to form a cross. Pandanus leaf or grass is bound around the cross in a tight spider-web pattern. It is held at the end of one of the arms of the cross and is used by small boys when they mimic the men in their dances etc.

iii. Balls made by binding twisted palm leaf or grass around a leaf core. Used for throwing or kicking.

iv. Runners, made by nailing a meat tin to a long stick. Pushed along ground so that tin revolves.

Conclusion.

The Nagop and Piambil people have a basic idea of the law but this knowledge might be termed crude, or at least superficial. Many misconceptions are held but it is pleasing to note that if they are in any doubt they invariably come and enquire insted of remaining silent.

Roadwork proceeded satisfactorily during our stay in the area. Those people who came to work were co-operative though it is known that many made but few appearances.

It was anticipated that the writer would be leaving Ialibu Patrol Post overland, prior to going on leave. If this had been the case an over-all picture of road construction between Ialibu and Mt Hagen could have been presented. Arrangements were changed at the last minute however, and no comments, with regard to road work north of Piambil, can be added.

To live in proximity to a people as these can never fail to be interesting, and apart from the fact that this section of road is almost usable, the stay was valuable in that it broadened both the Native's ideas of the Administration, and the writers conception of the Native way of life.

P/C.A. Conroy. C.P.O.

Report on Members of R.P. & N.G.C.

Reg No.	Rank.	Name.	With Patrol.	Comments.
6738	Const	MASARU	43 days.	Quite type. Very sincere. Good worker.
7068	Const	MORDO	15 days	Shows commonsense and initiative.
7092	Const	GUL	43 days	Knows how to handle people of this type. Good worker.
8191	Const	KAMBRA	43 days	Good worker but inclined to be aggressive.

Paul C. F. Conroy

F.C.A. Conroy. C.P.O.

ORIGINAL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS Report No. IAL 3/55-56

Patrol Conducted by John Harris, P.O.

Area Patrolled WIRITARU and ERAVE Patrol Post

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Mr PCA Conroy CPO

Natives Police to Wiritaru, 9; to Erave 4

Duration—From 12/12/1955 to 18/12/1955; 21/12/1955 to 23/12/1955; 29/12/1955 to 3/1/1956

Number of Days Sixteen

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 1-3/11/1955 (WIRITARU)

Medical ... .../.../19...

Map Reference See sketch map based on Army 4 mile = 1" KARIMUI Strat

Objects of Patrol Escort of sawyers IALIBU/ERAVE; general administration; arrest of TAGURU Natives

---

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ 19 .

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £.....

.....

.....

.....

NA.30-18-32

14th November, 1956.

The District Officer,
Southern Highlands,
MENDI.

Patrol Report IAL No. 3 - 55/56 -
Mr. J. Harris.

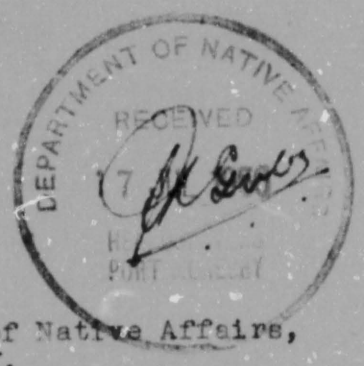
Receipt of the above is acknowledged. It is a matter for regret that the report should be submitted about 18 months after the patrol.

Comment at this stage is valueless, but I would like to know from Mr. Harris why the report was not submitted earlier.

(A.A.Roberts)
Director

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

30/1/32



File No. 30/1 - 1464.

District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

10th July, 1956.

Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No Ial 3/55-56
Mr. J. Harris. P.O.

Enclosed please find two copies of Patrol Report No. Ial 3 of 1955-56 written by Mr. John Harris of a trip to the Wiritaru Erave area, with the idea of escorting sawyers through from Ialibu to Erave, general administration and to effect the arrest of some Taguru natives.

This is a well written and comprehensive report but most of it is now out of date.

A patrol will be operating in and around this area in the near future.

RR Cole
(Robt.R. Cole) (a/o/d)
Acting District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

D.S.

Department of ~~District Services~~ ~~and~~ Native Affairs,
Port Moresby,

Memorandum for—

2nd July, 1956.

Assistant District Officer,

MENDI.

Dear Sir,

Late Submission of Patrol Report

IALIBU PR3/~~55~~-56 is submitted herewith.

I wish to state that I very much regret the inconvenience I have caused Mr. Cole and his staff.

Yours faithfully,

(J. Harris)
Patrol Officer.

IALIBU Patrol Report No 4/55-56

Composite report of patrol activities in the WIRTARU area as far as MERE, POROGO and SEMPEKIN (see map) and the area beyond the IARO River to the POSE Valley and the ERAVE Patrol Post.

Objects of Patrol

This patrol included the escort of sawyers from IALIBU Patrol Post to ERAVE Patrol Post; inspection and general administration; and, in its last stages, the arrest of natives allegedly involved in the murder of a MERE man.

Duration of Patrol

A total of sixteen days, divided into a stage of seven days (IALIBU Patrol Post to MERE, POROGO and thence to ERAVE), a second stage of three days (ERAVE to IALIBU) and a third stage of sixdays (IALIBU to POROGO and SEMPEKIN and return).

Personnel Accompanying Patrol:

Mr Patrol Officer Conroy (to ERAVE and return)
Native Medical Orderly OI-DENG (on the first and third stages of the patrol)
9 members of the RPC to POROGO and SEMPEKIN
4 members of the RPC to ERAVE
Non-commisioned officer: Sgt KEKE

Introduction:

The primary function of the patrol described here was the escort of pitsawyers from Ialibu to Erave. For reasons beyond either officer's control, the intended rendez-vous between myself and Mr Patrol Officer McGrath did not take place. The Ialibu party followed closely on the track taken by Mr Asistant District Officer Clancy earlier in 1955, with the exception of a short cut taken directly across Mt KERESIA; Mr McGrath followed a track which has also previously been used by patrols moving between the two stations but which, after the first day's walk, strikes into the populated lands about the SUGU River a considerable distance from the track taken by my party. When I realised that I had missed Mr McGrath, I decided to move as quickly as possible as the country and natives were unknown to me. This meant that not a great deal of the country was observed; I personally feel that this decision was nonetheless justified.

The secondary objective of the patrol, the inspection of roadcamps in the WIRTARU including the newly established one at MERE, needs no explaining.

The reasons for the arrest of the TABURU nativeson 30th December are given in the body of the text (see NATIVE AFFAIRS).

PATROL DIARY

Monday 12th December 1955 - IALIBU to YOGERE

Patrol departed IALIBU at 1310 hours. We proceeded through the bush which fringes the station on the southern side, crossed ANDAWE Creek and arrived at the roadhead at 1320 hours. Thence by road to MONDANDA, where Sgt KEMME joined the patrol at 1500. The patrol then descended to cross YOROBINYE and ORBEDE Creeks (tributaries of the IARO) and spelled on the heights at YOMORONI 1625/1635. From this point the patrol followed the bush track leading to the road head, which was reached at 1715. YOGERE camp was reached some twenty minutes later. We were met by a number of village Constables and councillors. In company with these and Consts FITA and ORAIU, the work done on the road was inspected. It was suggested that the period before the Christmas break be devoted to repairing the parts of the road already built rather than to new work.

Tuesday 13th December 1955 - YOGERE to MERE

Patrol departed YOGERE at 0830 hours. The track leading across the flats to KAUGO was taken as the ground was dry and the ground reasonably firm. In wet weather it is generally found advisable to use a more roundabout route along the heights which, commencing on the IARO opposite YOGERE run across to TAGURU above the PORU. KAUGO Rest House was reached at 1055. A few natives were working on the road, which was then complete for about half a mile. The first steps in the building of this road camp were taken immediately after Mr Assistant District Officer Clancy's patrol had visited the western edge of the area in October 1955. The patrol remained at KAUGO until 1350 when a start was made for MERE. From KAUGO, the track leads directly into a stretch of rather marshy country covered with canegrass. This was, I believe, considered by the Meskey/ Claridge patrol as a possible airstrip site. Thence the track dropped steeply into the gorgelike depression which the PORU River has cut out for itself. The PORU, then at low water after a comparatively protracted dry spell, was crossed at 1410. The LMC members stationed at KAUGO had organised the construction of a suspension bridge to permit natives in the trans-Poru area to reach KAUGO when the river becomes impassible after heavy rains but it was unnecessary to use this. Immediately above the PORU the patrol passed through the small gardened area about PONDI (*C*.1350) and thence across unoccupied country cut by the KUNA and the HORA, major tributaries of the PORU. We then entered the settled areas about MERE and arrived at KAMBINO at KAMBINO, the site of a rest house, at 1605 hours. Large crowds of ARIA, TAGURU, MERE, ANDUNDA, HORIA and TAUGGUE natives were working on the buildings then going up. Councillor ANAIB and several other men then under consideration for appointment as village officials greeted the patrol and a talk was given to the assembly on the establishment of law and road extension. Large quantities of food were brought in towards evening.

Wednesday 14th December 1955 - MERE to ABONDA & return

It was advised that a number of POROGO Natives, who had not previously come in for work, had voluntarily made the long trip from their hamlets to assist in the construction of the MERE Rest House. This group (see PR1/55-56) had previously not visited the writer, presumably because they feared reprisals from the KAUGO Groups. Only one, AUWA-KABA of TORE Group, was then at MERE but, as there appeared to be some likelihood of a number arriving that day, I determined to delay further movement in the hope of meeting them. At the same time, Councillor WABA of ABONDA set out for the UNDEIAKU area to try to persuade a few natives from that area to visit the patrol.

At 1120 hours the patrol left MERE for ABONDA. ABONDA hill was passed just after midday and ABONDA itself was reached at 1230. It is a large ceremonial ground, choked with rank grass and flanked by long houses in various states of disrepair. Only a few women and children were about, as the entire male population had left for MERE that morning. We left ABONDA at 1255 and reached MERE one hour later. Heavy rain commenced at 1630 and all work ceased for the day. Large crowds of natives were still about. I was disappointed that no more POROGO natives had come in. Word was sent by AUWA-KABA that I would be leaving the next morning for their settlements before meeting Mr Conroy.

Thursday 15th December, 1955 - MERE to BORONA.

The patrol left MERE at 0725. The PORU, swollen by heavy overnight rains, was crossed by native suspension bridge 0835/0840. From the bridge, the patrol climbed steeply, reaching TAGURU ceremonial ground at 0900. Thence the patrol set out for POROGO, at first through partly timbered country which gave out as we reached the very extensive cultivated lands of the POROGO Groups. At 1055, a group of POROGO men, including AUWA, met us on high ground which commanded a sweeping view of GILUWE, IALIBU and the mountains of KUTA and MINJ. Camp was made at BORONA, some distance from the main POROGO ceremonial Ground which was deserted after it had been razed in inter-group fighting just prior to the visit of the patrol conducted by Messrs Sheekey and Claridge.

This initial meeting with the POROGO people, despite their purely voluntary co-operation at MERE, was hardly an unqualified success. No women or children were about and there was a noticeable lack of the enthusiasm which had followed us through this area. About forty men stood about the camp and listened to a talk on the government's attitude towards inter-group fighting. I explained that we were not here to support any group's special interests at the expense of another's and that we required all groups to desist from any further hostilities.

After repeated requests for food, women carrying kiapas of sweet potato began to appear at a safe distance down the track. Large quantities of sweet potato of good quality were purchased. The natives also tried to barter a few bird of paradise plumes for knives and axes. This is, in fact, the only area about IALIBU where I have seen stone axes still in use. I saw two made of very thick stone and lacking the refinements of the ceremonial axes which are still quite plentiful. Both belonged to old men. The shortage of steel reflects itself further in the remarkable practice of cutting large axes into

two smaller ones by the painfully tedious process of filing them with pieces of abrasive stone.

After the food had been purchased further talking was done through interpreter KAMA and a demonstration with firearms was given. The natives themselves remarked that the hostility between their own group and KAUGO was of relatively recent origin. The suggestion was made that the two groups settle their differences at a "moga" under the eyes of the police stationed at KAUGO.

In the afternoon heavy clouds banked up and rain, starting at 1400 hours, broke up the gathering.

Friday 16th December 1955 - SOROKA to KAUKIEMBA

Camp broken at 0635. From SOROKA we proceeded to the desolate POROGO Ceremonial Ground and into uninhabited canegrass land which divided the cultivated lands of the POROGO people from those of the KALAKE and their neighbours. KALAKE was reached at 0815 and YARO hamlet at 0845. From YARO, the track led through hilly country between KOROAPU and POREO, across the steep gardened slopes of KAMIGO Hill and down onto the flats below YOGEKE where numerous women were tending their plots. Thence we climbed to KARABABE and, at 1105, we reached the last heights above the IARO River. Below was a large and rather stony clearing, lanted with sweet potato and flanked by the belt of timber which stretches along the eastern bank of the IARO. Mr CPO Conroy and police here met the patrol. Const PAGAHAU was returned to IALIBU suffering with toothache. The patrol missed the track and the IARO was reached some distance upstream from the suspension bridge soon after 1300. The carriers were then briefly spelled and the IARO was crossed 1320/1335. This bridge is one of the longest I saw in the area and is made additionally hazardous by the unavailability of cane. Instead, bush vines, which soon become brittle, are used. From the IARO, the track climbed steeply onto the bluff-like heights above the river. Heavy rain fell for an hour after we had reached the tops. Camp was made at KAUKIEMBA which, though I was not aware of it at the time, is part of a rather large pocket of population which extends from the flanks of Mt KEMEJA down the IARO where it abuts on WAITARU people such as those about SEMBEKIN. Food in sufficient quantities was soon brought in by large numbers of natives.

Saturday 17th December 1955 - KAUKIEMBA to ITSUSU Area

Patrol left KAUKIEMBA at 0640 and followed the track taken by Mr ADO Clancy's patrol across rolling inhabited country as far as the southern end of Mt KEMEJA. We then struck directly across the mountain and then into country which, though now uninhabited, must at one time have been occupied. At 1040 the first garden was reached. A solitary old woman was standing, apparently unconcernedly, by the track; her lack of concern was scarcely shared by the other natives who, when they realised that a patrol was approaching, began calling to each other from garden to garden. A few young men smoking bamboo pipes watched us from a house by the track but the other natives kept their distance. The carriers spelled briefly 1110/1130 and then pressed on to what appeared to be the limit of the population. As rain was building up and the extent of the timbered country which stretched ahead was unknown I determined to make camp at 1210. A meagre quantity of rather poor food was brought in for purchase after a good deal of urging from the interpreters. The area seemed a poor one, surrounded with very steep limestone hills. The main settlement was ITSUSU, a spirit house and a couple of

Sunday 18th December 1955 - TIBUBU Area to ERAVE P*P*

Patrol broke camp at 0625 and proceeded through bush, following the course of a small creek which issued from limestone by the track. Leaving the timber we emerged on grassed country at the end of the FORE Valley, surprising a few natives who did not see us until we had already left their houses behind. As usual, they began calling to their neighbours "Kandibi ipura! the red man is coming!" and, by the time we sighted the old KARI Rest House , the entire valley was aware of our prsence. At 1110 the carriers put down their loads on a hillock perhaps half a mile from the rest house and the interpreters called to the knots of villagers standing about for food. Quantities of rather poor sweet potato were purchased from the (exclusively male) crowd which soon formed. It was, however, almost impossible for either of the Europeans in the party to go near the natives without precipitating a half serious scramble to avoid us. Their behaviour was distinctly odd and had changed completely by the time I revisited KARI in January. By 1215 the sweet potato purchased had been cooked and we set out on the last stage of the journey, across the limestone ranges flanking the ERAVE on either side. The ERAVE, newly bridged by Mr McGrath's police, was crossed without mishap in 35 minutes. Heavy rain commenced as the patrol reached the gardened tops above the ERAVE Patrol Post. At 1610 the carriers lined in front of the Patrol Post Office and rations were issued.

Monday 19th December to Tuesday 20th December 1955

Carriers spelling. Const TOPO receiving treatment for bad cut on his leg which precluded his returning with the patrol to IALIBU. He was replaced by an ERAVE Constable.

Wednesday 21st December 1955 - ERAVE P.P. to PAIA

Patrol left ERAVE Patrol Post at 0645. From ERAVE we retraced our steps to KARI where we turned to follow the track taken by Mr McGrath. This led us through hilly, timbered country, unpopulated until we reached the isolated hamlet of PAIA at 1610. Here, camp was made and a little sweet potato bought. This settlement was apparently deliberately made difficult of approach - the muddy track leading to it was palisaded with long stakes and the settlement itself itself was surrounded partly with a rather ineffectual wall of stakes and partly by dense cane grass.

Thursday 22nd December 1955 - PAIA to KAURIEDA

Camp was broken at 0645. From PAIA the patrol descended into grassed country where Mr McGrath's second campsite was passed. It was reported that one of our carriers, an ERAVE native, had run away. The ERAVE Constable accompanying the patrol returned to look for him and the carriers spelled 0800 to 0910. The patrol then crossed the SUSU, which is here at least no more than a creek and, leaving the populated pocket behind commenced a long slow climb up to the grass land about KEREJA. This country, to the NW of the mountain, also appeared to have been occupied at some earlier time but no new gardens were seen. We then re-entered the populated pocket stretching between the IAMO R. and KEREJA.

Friday 30th December 1955 - KAUKI PUA TO IALI U

Camp broken at 0820 hours. Iaro suspension bridge reached at 0740 and YOGURE at 1030. The carriers spelled until 1110. MONDANDA was reached at 1255 and IALI U at 1630 after heavy rain.

Thursday 29th December 1955 - IALI U to KAUGO

Following the report of the murder of a MERE native by TAGURUS, the patrol proceeded from IALI U to KAUGO by the same route as that used on 13th and 13th December (see above). Police from all road camps in the area reported in and word was sent to POROGO that the patrol would be in their area the next day.

Friday 30th December 1955 - KAUGO to KORONA

The patrol moved from KAUGO down into the uninhabited no man's land dividing the cultivations of the KAUGO from those of the POROGO thence up onto the high ground on which the POROGO are settled. Here camp was made and word was sent by native messenger that I wanted the natives involved in the alleged murder at POROGO immediately. Shortly afterwards a youth not much more than sixteen years old, whom the TAGURU for some reason regard as a "boss boy", arrived and, on being sent to get those implicated, returned in about five minutes with another native. On questioning him and ascertaining that he had had some part in the alleged killing I arrested this man. Some time later his relatives staggered in dragging a pig which would have left even a native storyteller gasping for superlatives. The pig was tethered near the prisoner and a conical piece of sewn bark stuffed with human hair was attached to it. The hair was that of the prisoner's relative, killed years before by the MERE people.

Saturday 31st December 1955 - KORONA to SEMPEKIN

I now determined that, as I had with me a reasonably large detachment of police, I would strike down to the IARO R. near SEMPEKIN. This is in sight of Mt KEMBA and only a few miles from KARUKE where Mr Assistant District Officer Clancy is thought to have camped en route for ERAVE. I was anxious to see whether there was any possibility of crossing the IARO a little more easily here than is the case further upstream. The patrol therefore proceeded to TUNDA in company with a number of POROGO guides. The walking was easy as there was noticeably little surface water save for occasional small lagoons. At TUNDA, a large crowd of natives met the patrol and the opportunity was taken to talk to them through Interpreter KARIA. Thence the patrol crossed open country and dropped down to an almost dry creek. Thence, we climbed and made camp at SEMPEKIN, which is on the heights above the IARO.

Sunday 1st December 1955 - at SEMPEKIN

Sunday 1st January 1956

Patrol at Sempekin.

Monday 2nd January 1956 - SEMPEKIN to YOGERE

Patrol left Sempekin for TUNDA. Near TUNDA large numbers of men met the patrol and offered to carry our equipment to the boundaries of their territory. Thence the patrol proceeded to POROGO, KALANE, WARABABE and YOGERE. It was decided to camp at YOGERE.

Tuesday 3rd January 1956 - YOGERE to IALIBU

Leaving YOGERE early in the morning patrol proceeded as rapidly as possible to IALIBU via MONDANDA by the usual route.

END OF PATROL DIARY

NATIVE AFFAIRS

Generally speaking the native situation in those areas administered from IALIBU appeared quite satisfactory.

At KAUGO, the groups about KAUGO and PONDI, who supply the bulk of the labour on the road being built there, are scarcely equal to the tasks. MERE, on the other hand, draws large numbers of natives from all the surrounding groups -- TAGURU, ARIA, ABONDA, MOREA to name a few. It is obvious, therefore, that, though the decision of the POROGO groups to assist at MERE was a step forward, they would be better employed at KAUGO which is, moreover, closer to POROGO than to MERE. The suggestion that they bury their former differences and co-operate with the PONDI and KAUGO Groups (see DIARY) was taken up and POROGO natives had started to come in for work at KAUGO by the time I left IALIBU. This is a gratifying state of affairs when one considers that it is not long since these people were fighting.

The co-operation of the WIRITARU Groups about MERE is excellent. There were very large numbers during my single visit to this camp and all appeared to be working enthusiastically. These people are not altogether unsophisticated. Apart from the patrol conducted by Mr Assistant District Officer Sheekey in this area a few years ago, the area has received very little attention from the administration though it seems to have been visited by one or two private Europeans. One the other hand, I saw a number of KOGE natives who, when KOGE group was hard pressed by EGAI, settled in the MERE area. Thus these people have direct link with natives living immediately about IALIBU Patrol Post and are not altogethr ignorant of what goes on there.

I had hoped that the Native Peoples's Annual Celebrations would attract large numbers of WIRITARU to IALIBU. As it occurred, the areas south of MONDANDA were represented largely by the village officials whom I had appointed tentatively. Two POROGO men were the first members of this group to visit IALIBU at all; natives from TANGUE, TAGURU, MOREA, ABONDA and MERE itself were also present -- the TAGURA despite the arrest one of their number immediately before (see DIARY). The only group which failed entirely to make an appearance was POREO, which had lost one of its leading men and was in a state of mourning.

After councillor MORU of YOGERE was seriously wounded by a POREO native recently he was flown out to MINJ and thence to MADANG in comany with V*O*KARIA, an observant man who missed very little while he was in MADANG. It was a pity that KARIA could only visit the coast under these circumstances -- MORU died in MADANG -- for his account of the sites of MADANG made a considerable impression on the natives about YOGERE.

The groups below MERE are much more cut off from affairs at IALIBU. At SEMPLEIN, which was also visited by Mr SHEEKEY, our reception was decidedly cool. Food was bruoght in after a good deal of cadgering as I could see women at work in hillside gardens a mile or two from the camp, which was on a hill top. The only women and children, however, who would come near the camp were a few bad yaws sufferers who were given penicillin injections by N*A*O*OI-DENG. Things went better at TUNDA for, as I have noted above, we had numerous volunteers to carry our cargo.

It is noted tht one of the groups encountered at TUNDA

is known as PEGAI. It is thought that this group may have some historical connexion with the PEGAI-AGUA group, now living near the station but formerly settled at KEREBADL on the fringe of the WIRITARU-speaking area, whence they were driven in quite recent times.

The general population of the area seems quite large. There are also reputedly largepopulations in the area stretching across to the PORU River and beyond, notably about UNDEIAPU.

As is noted above, the general purpose of the third stage of this patrol was the arrest of TAGURU natives allegedly involved in the murder of a MERE man. This was reported by Const KAUPA and the patrol proceeded to the area without any delay. Insofar as the MERE population had co-operated willingly first at KAUGO and later in their own area, I felt that I was under some obligation to ensure their safety and to prevent the repetition of such acts. Rather than proceeding to TAGURU itself, which might have frightened or upset the TAGURU people unduely, I camped at POROGO as recorded in the DIARY and sent word to the TAGURU to come to me. I assured them that the only people I wanted were those involved in the murder. This approach succeeded to some extent but I feel that TAGURU should be watched closely.

what steps did he propose?

The TAGURU attempt to buy off the prisoner was scarcely enough. the TAGURU had heard my views on this sort of thing at MERE: the important problem was to punish the murder severely and promptly enough to deter the TAGURU from any further action and at the same time assuage the hurt feelings of the MERE people sufficiently to overcome any desire on their part to take private revenge.. I therefore took the prisoner to IALIBU but I was not able to deal with him before I left the area.

One of the difficulties in this sort of matter is that the group from which the arrested man came assumed that the government, having moved onto MERE Ground, was helping the MERE people at the cost of the TAGURU. Similar ideas probably explain some at least of the tardiness displayed by POROGO after KAUGO was occupied. Every effort to counteract this idea was made by stressing that any native, whatever his group, who committed such a crime would be arrested.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE

As has been noted before, the warmer climate of the WIRITARU permits a greater variety of crops than are found about IALIBU itself. As usual, the staple sweet potato predominates but bananas, yams, sugarcane, beans, cucumbers, taro and maize were noted. Tobacco is planted under the eaves of the houses.

Squash and pumpkin seed were issued to numerous natives in the MONDANDA area. In addition, all those WIRITARU who visited the Station for the Christmas Celebrations were given peanuts to plant. Some of these were obtained from the PABARABUK Mission and some from MENDI. I am not aware of the results, though I saw a few growing near KAUGO. European eating banas are also being given a try at YOGERE.

Though these people are now very backward, one assumes

that it will only be a matter of years before they begin to understand and appreciate money. It is also of some interest to discover the agricultural potential of the WIRITARU. With this in mind, I asked the Assistant District Officer, MENDI, to make enquiries about the supply of coffee seed. My intention was to establish experimental plots at each of the roadcamps under the supervision of the police. Though the natives might find this burdensome at first, it might later be found handy as a means of obtaining cash to buy their trade requirements.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

The roads north of IALIBU I have not visited since September; Mr P*C*A*Conroy, however, spents about five weeks completing the gap between NAGOP and PIAMBIL. Ignoring the not negligible problems of repair and resiting, the only completely unroaded section is the sector MARAL/KONGGINBUGL.

South of the station, the work is going ahead slowly on a voluntary basis. The construction of KAREBIKO (MERE) road camp brin s the total number of roadcamps in the area to four. MERE Camp is, I think, the best roadcamp in the area, a credit to the hard work done by Consts KAUPA and MASARU.

HEALTH

As noted, Native Medical OI accompanied the patrol. His treatments were incorporated in monthly returns submitted to Sub-District Office, MENDI.

CENSUS.

(See attached map).

It is regretted that the subdivisions here suggested are marked in only approximately:

WIRU (Wiritaru) : Most of it not controlled. Extends east from YOGERE roadcamp. The major hamlets, as far as these are known, are marked on the map.

KEWA : This is the name, I understand, by which the Hagen-speaking people describe the natives of MENDI and south of IALIBU. It is used of a very extensive linguistic group stretching with unknown numbers of dialectal gradations at least as far as ERAVE and MENDI. The natives of Erave find little difficulty in conversing with the Kewa of Ialibu; the so-called Samberigi represent a more divergent dialect of the same major language. Insofar as this linguistic group takes in big populations in the Kagua, Sugu, Mambu, etc., it must be subdivided. The only groups, however, which at present immediately concern Ialibu are Nemuga and Gabunggai on the western edge of the Ialibu basin; Kebigi, Roia and Aturupa stretching down to Mondanda; and the Poreo and other groups living on either side of the Iaro and about Yogere on the edge of the Wiritaru. This area had four village constables controlling it (Nemuga, Roia, Aturupa and Poreo) in January, 1956.

IMBOIE : Apparently the Hagen-speaking natives about Ialibu as far as Nagop. In the Ialibu area they are largely bilingual as they merge with Kewa-speaking groups such as Kebiki. I do not know whether "Imboie" is a distinct linguistic group or whether they speak the same dialects as the AUWA. "Imboie" seems to mean "human". The groups involved include Kondol-Tanggig, Kebiki-Tanggig and the various fragments of other groups living with them, Koge, Egai-Magai, Pegai-Agua, Nagop-Pubai.

KAUGOL consists of a few representatives of this large group about GIE. Kaugol-Kanyimbei and Komugame are Kaugol groups.

AUWA takes in Kodl Perai, Kuregai, Naregai, Taugunepanggi-Monggai, Kuri and other groups in the area between Piambil and Imi Rest Houses.

.....

WESTERN HIGHLANDS

WESTERN HIGHLANDS
SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS

MT GILUWE

HAUGEL RIVER

PIAMBU

NAGOPI

IMI

MENDI

ANGGURA

IMBONGU

KONGGINBUL

TOTANGGUE

MAARAL

MT LAIBU

MEBE

ABONDA

MAMBU RIVER

KEWA

MONDANDA

YOGERA

TAGURI

PORU RIVER

PORU PLA

PALANA

POROGO

TUNDA

KAGUA RIVER

Mt Limba

IARO RIVER

SEMPEKIN

SUGU RIVER

KAURIENDA

KARUEKE

Mt Kereja

PALA hamlet

FORE Ck

KARI

TIBUBU Ck

ERAVE RIVER

ERAVE PATROL POST

GULF

ADMINISTRATIVE BOUNDARIES, LINGUISTIC GROUPS

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS ..... Report No IALIBU No.4 of 1955/56.

Patrol Conducted by G.R.KEENAN, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled KAGUA River Valley.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives R.P.C. 10; D.N.A. Interpreters 2; Carriers 25.

Duration—From 11/6/1956 to 19/6/1956

Number of Days NINE (9)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services JUNE/1955

Medical JUNE/1955

Map Reference SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS DISTRICT MAP

Objects of Patrol To make arrests of those alleged to be participating in tribal fighting in the KAGUA River area.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

15/9/1956.

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

N.A. 30-18-39

9th January, 1957.

The District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
M E N D I.

PATROL REPORT IALABU - NO. 4 OF 1955-56.

Receipt of the above Patrol Report is acknowledged, with thanks, and your comments are noted.

(A.J. Roberts),
Director.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

RRC:MG.

30/18/39.

File No. 30/1 - 240.

District Office,
Southe rn Highlands District,
MENDI.

15th September, 1956.

Officer-in-Charge,
IALIBU.

Ialibu P/R. 4-55/56.

Your 30/1 - 36 of 6/9/56 and the Patrol Report are acknowledged.

2. This was a valuable patrol and the report gives a good idea of the root of fighting in the area. I agree it is well nigh impossible to determine just how and why a fight starts but you have obviously examined the situation thoroughly and taken corrective action.

3. Fighting is endemic in the Kagua and the only way it can effectively be stamped out is to have an authority, they fear and respect, put all fighting beyond their reach. This can only be done by establishing a Patrol Post in the area and if suitable staff is made available I intend to detail two officers for the work as soon as possible.

We cannot afford to have any more "fight-stopping" patrols enter the Kagua unless they remain to consolidate for the Kaguas must now look upon the Administration as being no more than a powerful nuisance bent on interfering with their age-old customs.

4. If for no other reason than to terminate this ruthless destruction of gardens and property we must stop fighting amongst the Kaguas and a patrol post is the solution. The damage you report will take at least twelve months to repair.

(Robt.R. Cole)
Acting District Commissione r.

Minute to:

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Two copies of the report for your information, please.

Would you please read this report in conjunction with the Special Report 1/56-57. With the arrival of the two single experienced officers from the present A.S.O.P.A. course I intend to open this proposed post.

(Robt.R. Cole)
Acting District Officer.

during the afternoon.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Patrol Post,
IALIBU.

6th. September, 1956.

The Assistant District Officer,
MENDI. S.H.D.

IALIBU PATROL REPORT No.4 of 1955/56

Report of a patrol to the KAGUA River area.

OFFICER CONDUCTING THE PATROL: G.R.Keenan, Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED: South-Eastern portion of the Kagua River Valley.

OBJECTS OF THE PATROL: To effect arrests amongst those taking part in inter-tribal fighting.

DURATION: 9 days - 11th. June, 1956 to 19th. June, 1956.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: Europeans - Nil

Natives - No.1402 Sgt. KEME
No.7640 Const.KAWAGI
No.7681 Const.PAGAHAU
No.8019 Const.ORAIU
No.8221 Const.IAHU
No.8871 Const.KARI No.3
No.9156 Const.TABURA
No.9240 Const.TOPO
No.9251 Const.LEVOS
No.9274 Const.WIRIONG

25 Carriers.

INTRODUCTION: This Patrol Report should be read in conjunction with Southern Highlands District Special Report No.1 of 1956/57. It was originally intended that the report of this patrol should be combined with the report of the patrol to the same area made by the writer during July-August. It was later decided by the District Commissioner that the second patrol, which was in conjunction with patrols made from Erave and Mendi, should be covered by the above-mentioned Special Report. As a consequence of this decision this Patrol Report is submitted late.

During the last weeks of May reports were received at Ialibu Patrol Post which indicated that large-scale tribal fighting had broken out in the KAGUA River Valley. As a result of these reports this patrol proceeded to the area concerned in an endeavour to put a stop to the tribal fighting and to arrest those who were alleged to have participated in the fighting.

DIARY:

Monday, 11th. June — The patrol departed from Ialibu Patrol Post at 0820 hrs. and passed by IORI Village at 0845 hrs. The patrol passed through ISELE Ceremonial Ground at 0915 hrs. and continued on crossing GLINENGGE Creek and then KUNI Creek. A long climb brought the patrol to MULI Village. From here the patrol continued on and made camp at KULIKALIRE at 1315 hrs. Approx. 50 men, women and children visited the camp and brought in food which was purchased.

the camp. The patrol was visited by [illegible] during the afternoon.

Tuesday, 12th. June — Broke camp at 0715 hrs. Crossed RAKA Creek at 0755 hrs., WEIPOPA Creek at 0800 hrs. and arrived at the IARO River at 0805 hrs. The crossing of this river was made by means of a cane suspension bridge a short distance downstream from the junction of AGA Creek with the IARO river. From the river the patrol made a steep climb to KAUWORI which was reached at 0830 hrs. From this village the patrol continued on to MUNGGARO where camp was set up at 0930 hrs. During the day about 150 men, women and children visited the camp and brought in food for purchase.

Wednesday, 13th. June — Broke camp and departed from MUNGGARO at 0650 hrs. The track took the patrol up into WAKARU Range and then made a long, at times steep, descent into the KAGUA valley. At 0930 hrs. the patrol arrived at ARO'IA, a MUMUNGGEREPA settlement. There was evidence of hasty flight having taken place immediately prior to the patrol's arrival. Some fled not quite hastily enough and as a result several men were arrested and held for questioning regarding the tribal fighting. One man was found in one of the houses being unable to flee because an arrow wound in his leg had become infected and he could not use the leg. Little could be done for him by the patrol as few medical supplies had been brought by the patrol - surgery would have been required to remove the cause of the infection which was an arrow-head which had broken off in the wound. At 1110 hrs. the patrol moved on and arrived at KIMABORO/MIRUPA at 1200 hrs. Again the patrol could see villagers beating a hasty retreat but swift action on the part of the patrol police resulted in several arrests being made before the men could make good their escape.

Thursday, 14th. June — The patrol remained at KIMABORO. Parties were out in close proximity to the camp-site to contact people who had scattered into, and were hiding in, cane-grass areas and garden sites near KIMABORO. A further seven men were brought in for questioning. During the afternoon the patrol was visited by Village Constable TAMANI of MUGIRI Village which is situate to the South of the Kagua Valley and which comes under ERAVE jurisdiction.

Friday, 15th. June — Broke camp at 0750 hrs. Descended to and crossed the KAGUA River at 0805 hrs. A slight climb brought the patrol to PORENI Village which gave evidence of having been hurriedly abandoned only a short time before the patrol's arrival. A short distance to the South-East along the ridge on which this village is situated brought the patrol to the head of the road leading into the territory occupied by the VEIMU group. Two great pallisades had been built across the track here - one having been erected by the MIRUPA's and the other by the VEIMU's. Broaching these fences the patrol entered VEIMU territory. It was immediately evident that the VEIMU group was not winning in the fighting which had been taking place between them and the MIRUPA's. Right from the barricades to the outskirts of IARU Ceremonial Ground was a trail of desolation and ruin. Gardens had been destroyed, houses burned, and casuarina trees chopped down. This trail of destruction extended for more than a mile. A few minutes after entering VEIMU territory the patrol saw bands of armed men on the track. There followed then a great deal of calling back and forth and eventually the patrol persuaded some of these men to come up to the patrol. Once contact had been established these men proved to be friendly and led the patrol to IARU where camp was set up at 0915 hrs. During the day about 80 men visited the camp and brought in food and pigs for purchase. Only three elderly women visited the camp. The patrol was visited by V.C.BARA of OMAI during the afternoon.

Saturday, 16th. June — The patrol remained camped at IARU. During this time the patrol was visited by Village Constable URI of MUGIRI and Village Constables BARA and KUNA of OMAI and "Bossboy" REIMO of OMAI. While the patrol was camped at IARU attempts were made to talk the VEIMU's into a state of reasonableness regarding the feud which existed between that group and the MIRUPA's. It is well-nigh impossible, however, to judge to what extent such talk is effective and successful.

Sunday 17th. June

Monday, 18th. June — Broke camp at 0645 hrs. The patrol moved up the valley to RONGGOMA and then down to the KAGUA River which was crossed at 0820 hrs. A steep ascent brought the patrol to RANDUBA at 0840 hrs. The track then led the patrol up into the WAKARU Range. The patrol reached TUMBARERI, at the crest of the Range, at 0945 hrs. The patrol moved on and arrived at KENGGAWI at 1045 hrs. From here the patrol descended to the IARO River and the crossing was effected by means of a cane suspension bridge. The patrol commenced the crossing at 1150 hrs. and it took 35 minutes for the crossings to be made. At 1255 hrs. the patrol re-commenced its journey and at 1545 hrs. arrived at PARONDA which is situated on a spur on the Northern side of, and running down to, KUNI Creek. Camp was set up here.

Tuesday, 19th. June — Broke camp at 0730 hrs. The walking from here on was fairly easy with the exception of that section of the track which led us across section of the Ialibu Basin. Recent heavy rain had turned sections of this track into quagmires and the walking through these proved to be quite exhausting. The patrol arrived back at Ialibu Patrol Post at 1100 hrs..

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

The area to which this patrol proceeded in order to make arrests was, to that time, the only section of the KAGUA valley in which arrests had not been effected by Government patrols. In November-December, 1954, patrols from Mendi and Ialibu combined to make arrests in the area to the East of the MIRUPA and VEIMU groups. In May-June, 1955, patrols from Ialibu and Erave combined to make arrests in the areas to the South-East and to the North-West of the MIRUPA and the VEIMU Groups. These two groups had seen others arrested for participating in tribal fighting but had not before suffered any Government-inspired consequences as a result of their own lawlessness.

In a matter such as tribal fighting it is often difficult to find any one reason for the outbreak - there are usually many different things which, each in its own way, contribute to causing the fighting. The participants, however, are always satisfied that a good and sufficient reason exists for them to attack members of another group. And each is convinced in his own way that "right is might" and, of course, he has right on his side; thus he has a moral advantage over his adversary. The questioning of the participants seldom gives one a true picture of both the cause and the effects of the fighting. Depending on which group he owes allegience the questioned person invariably tries to put himself and his fellow group members in the best possible light while, at the same time, he attempts to put his adversaries in the worst possible light. And, of course, his adversaries are always to blame for whatever wrongdoing has been done. He and his friends wish for nothing more than a peaceful, lawful existence.

In the case of the fighting which took place between the MIRUPA and the VEIMU groups and their respective allies it

appears that the cause of the fighting could be traced back to "sorcery". A man of quite considerable importance in his group, TINDURA-KAWA of PORENI/MIRUPA, died and his fellows, casting about for a reason for the death of such an important man, became convinced that his death must have been caused because someone had performed sorcery. Once they had become convinced - and, apparently it did not take very long for them to become convinced - that TINDURA's death had been caused by sorcery it then became necessary for them to discover just who had performed the sorcery and so caused TINDURAto die. This, too, apparently took little time to determine for the MIRUPA's quickly settled on someone from VEIMU as being most likely to have done such a thing. Once they had determined who were the "culprits" the MIRUPA's demanded that the VEIMU group should make payment to relatives of the deceased. As is usual in such cases the VEIMU's strenuosly denied that anyone from their group could be guilty of such an offence as causing a man's death by sorcery. The MIRUPA's, however, were insistent that their accusation was just and it is quite probable that the VEIMU's, while still denying responsibility for TINDURA's death, gradually came to believe that they may have caused his death. After a period in which accusations and denials were hurled back and forth the VEIMU's agreed to make compensation and pigs and Mother of Pearl shell were paid to TINDURA's relatives. This payment seems to have eased the tenseness for a time but some weeks later actual fighting broke out between the two groups. It is difficult to determine which group actually started the fighting and the answers one obtains depends on whether the person questioned belongs to MIRUPA or VEIMU.

The MIRUPA's aver that the fighting started when men from VEIMU attacked PORENI on four separate occasions. They refrained from retaliating for some time but then decided that honour had to be satisfied and so they attacked the VEIMU settlements. If this version is correct and the VEIMU's did, in fact, provoke the MIRUPA group then they must now regret their action for the VEIMU group suffered heavily in the fighting.

The VEIMU version of the affair has it that the MIRUPA's became dissatisfied with the payment of M.O.P. and pigs which had been made to the relatives of TINDURA and when demands for further payments were not met they had reccurse to fighting. It is now of small moment who actually did start the fighting. The fact remains that fighting did occur and served to disrupt normal life in the Kagua River Valley to a very large extent.

The fighting which took place between the MIRUPA and VEIMU groups created an unsettled feeling among many other groups and this feeling extended to areas quite close to Ialibu Patrol Post. In view of this fact it became more necessary than ever that action should be taken whereby the other groups could see that the Government was ready and able to take steps to punish those who apparently preferred to disregard the Government's prohibition of tribal fighting. A total of 38 men were arrested by this patrol and this was as many as could be properly handled by the small number of police. It was hoped that the arrest of this number would serve to give pause to those who were not arrested. It appears, however, that fighting was resumed a short time after the patrol left the area for, on the 21st. June, one of the VEIMU fight-leaders came in to Ialibu and reported that fighting had once again been resumed. This fact was reported to Mendi and the District Commissioner decided that patrols from Mendi, Erave and Ialibu should proceed to the area and effect further arrests (Ref. S.H.D. Special Report No.1 of 1956/57).

Of the 38 men arrested and brought back to Ialibu 35 were subsequently sentenced by the Court for Native Matters to a period of Ten Weeks I.H.L. to be served at Ialibu Prison.

While this patrol did not succeed in putting a complete stop to the fighting in the Kagua Valley it had, nevertheless, a good effect on the morale of people in the surrounding areas. Before the patrol went into the Kagua it was obvious that many other groups were feeling unsettled and this feeling could be traced

directly to the fact that this fighting was taking place. After the patrol the other groups were able to realise that the Government was still interested and anxious to see that the people settled down to a peaceful way of life and that the Government was quite ready, and able, to punish those amongst them who were not prepared to settle disputes peacefully but who had recourse to violence. From information gathered by the patrol it appeared that a total of ten men had lost their lives in the fighting - this figure represents the total fatalities up to the 19th. June when the patrol left the area.

Since the Special Patrol went into the Kagua Valley in July it is reported that all fighting has ceased and that both groups have settled down, apparently to a life of peace. It is only natural that they should be wary and uneasy of each other but they have seemingly realized that violence only leads to their own undoing.

Under different circumstances I feel that the natives of both the MIRUPA and VEIMU groups will prove to be quite friendly to the Administration. I feel that the proposed establishment of a Patrol Post in the Kagua Valley is the only way in which we may expect law and order to be successfully established and maintained in the area. Arresting patrols achieve their object in that fighting is stopped - but they cannot <u>prevent</u> the fighting from breaking out. Once the different groups can be persuaded to live peacefully together they soon discover that the members of the other groups are not really as bad as they once thought them to be. Only a Patrol Post in the area can ensure that they will live at peace with each other. At the present moment the Kagua Valley is far enough away from the various centres of law and order to be uninfluenced by them to any great degree. A Patrol Post will serve to dissuade the various groups in the area from having recourse to violence in an effort to settle their disputes. The adage "An ounce of prevention is worth a pound of cure" holds good when applied to tribal fighting.

<u>NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK</u>:

As was to be expected native agriculture in that part of the Kagua Valley visited by this patrol had suffered a severe setback as a result of the fighting which had been raging. As a consequence it is difficult to determine the quality of the agriculture in that area. Sweet Potato is the staple food of the Kagua natives and this is supplemented by the use of Cooking Bananas, Sugar Cane, Pit-Pit and Pandanus Nuts. The only European vegetable seen in that area was Corn.

In the area between Ialibu Patrol Post and WAKARU Range the gardens appeared to be good and seemed to be bearing well. European vegetables seen were Potatoes, Tomatoes, Cucumbers, Corn, Onions and Beans.

Pigs are not plentiful in any of the areas which the patrol visited. The natives do not possess fowls.

<u>ROADS AND BRIDGES</u>:

Roads as such are non-existent in the area patrolled. All travelling was done over rough tracks and these are good for as long as the weather holds good. Rain serves to turn the majority of them into treacherously greasy pads interspersed with swamp areas.

The IARO River was the only river which had to be crossed by means of bridges. All of the other creeks and rivers which were crossed were quite easily forded. On the way back to Ialibu the patrol made use of a different bridge across the IARO to the one it had used on the way into the Kagua Valley. Both bridges were of the suspension type made of cane and were suitable for no more than two persons to cross at the one time.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

As yet there have been no appointments of Village Officials in the area visited by this patrol. During the course of the patrol Village Constables TAMANI and URI of MUGIRI and Village Constables BARA and KUNA of OMAI paid visits to our camps. On the Ialibu side of the Kagua Valley the nearest Village Official to the trouble spot is Village Councillor TAUWARA of MUNGGARO. He proved to be of assistance to the patrol.

CONCLUSION:

This patrol was successful in arresting some of the men who had participated in the tribal fighting in the Kagua Valley. A later combined patrol was able to put a stop to the actual fighting. It is hoped that the natives of the Kagua Valley will now be content to live at peace with each other. Such a desirable state of affairs will be permanent only if a Patrol Post is established in the area. It is believed that the establishment of such a Post is scheduled for early next year. This, I believe, will be an opportune time for the Post to be established because the prisoners arrested by S.H.D. Special Patrol No.1 of 1956/57 will have just been released after having served their terms of imprisonment. The fact that members of two enemy groups have been forced to live together for such a length of time means that they will, in all probability, be prepared to live together peacefully at home. In addition to this I feel that their four months of close contact with the Government at the various centres where they are serving their terms of imprisonment will make them more ready to accept a Patrol Post in their area, and will be of benefit to the Administration during future years. It is our hope that these men will leave the different stations with a far better idea of the Administration and its aims than they have been able to obtain in the past from mainly "hearsay" accounts given to them by other natives.

---

oOo

(G.R.KEENAN)
Patrol Officer

APPENDIX "A"

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE NATIVE CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL

(1) Police who accompanied this patrol only. 11/6/56 to 19/6/56.

No. 7640 Const. KAWAGI	Inclined to be somewhat irresponsible and aggressive. Performed his duties satisfactorily.
No. 8019 Const./Bugler ORAIU	Quiet, capable. Behaviour good. Carried out his duties in a satisfactory manner.
No. 9274 Const. WIRIONG	Lacks a manner which suits him for work amongst primitive peoples. Inclined to be a "stand-over" type. Did not impress.

(2) Police who accompanied this patrol and S.H.D. Special Patrol No.1 of 1956/57 - 11/6/56 to 19/6/56 and 20/7/56 to 29/7/56.

No. 1402 Sgt. KEKE	An excellent man on patrol as well as the station. Is a tower of strength on a patrol such as this.
No. 7681 Const. PAGAHAU	A good Constable. Always ready and willing to do whatever is required of him.
No. 8221 Const. IAHU	Quiet and with a good sense of humour. Capable and willing. Behaviour good.
No. 9251 Const. LEVOS	Carried out his duties satisfactorily. Has an opinion of himself which is somewhat higher than is actually warranted. Keen and willing.

(3) Police who accompanied this patrol and S.H.D. Special Patrol No.1 of 1956/57 - 11/6/56 to 19/6/56 and 20/7/56 to 7/8/56.

No.8871 Const. KARI No.3	A young and intelligent Comstable. Keen and willing. Behaviour good.
No. 9156 Const. TABURA	Quiet, capable. Performed his duties in a satisfactory manner. Behaviour good.
No. 9240 Const. TOPO	A good Constable. Young and willing; he performs his duties capably.

(4) Police who accompanied S.H.D. Special Patrol No.1 of 1956/57 only. 20/7/56 to 29/7/56.

No. 7668 Const. MONDO	A very capable policeman. Keen and willing. Made a good impression.
No. 7580 Const. HENGITA	Carried out his duties satisfactorily. Average Constable - good but not outstanding.

---

oOo

(G.R.KEENAN)
Officer of the R.P.C.